

# **SPELLING WORD SENTENCES & STORIES**

**Back to Basics**  
An Educational Revolution

**Aart Bark**

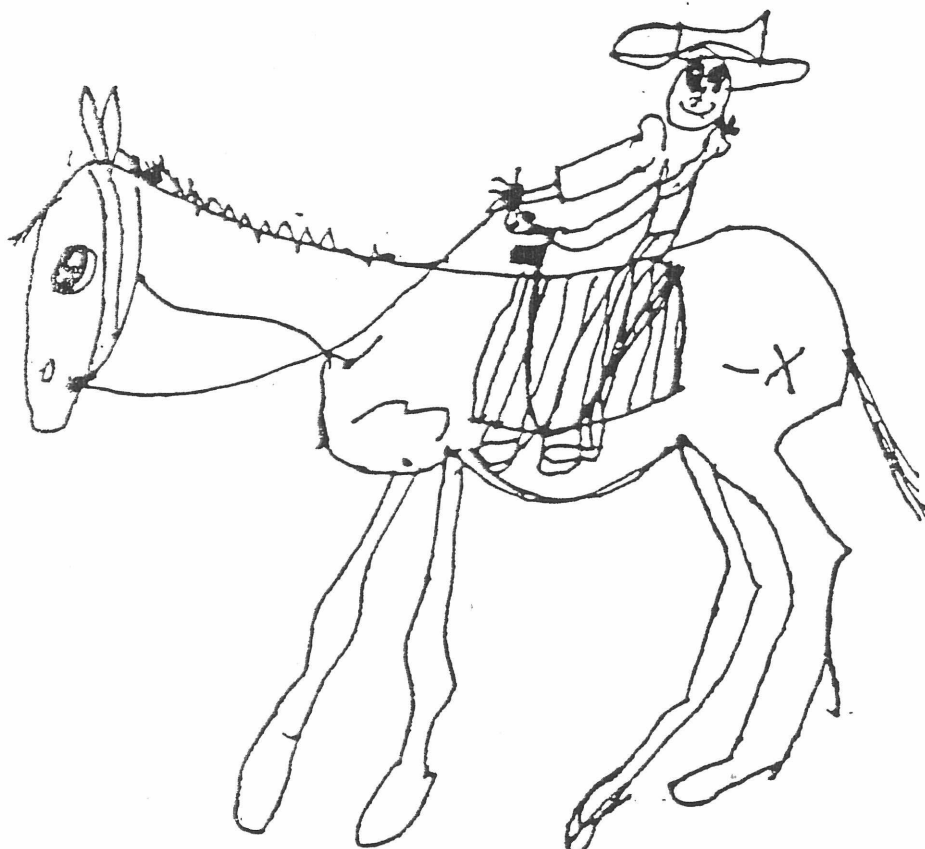


SPELLING WORD STORIES AND SENTENCES

Copyright 2003, A. Bark

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF AUSTRALIA

ISBN: 0 949384 19 4



ADRIAN B

Whod!

FLACK

Mack and Jack have a knack of riding black packhacks bareback on the track at the back of the shack.

For lack of a rack, the tack is on a stack of sacks with snacks for the hacks.

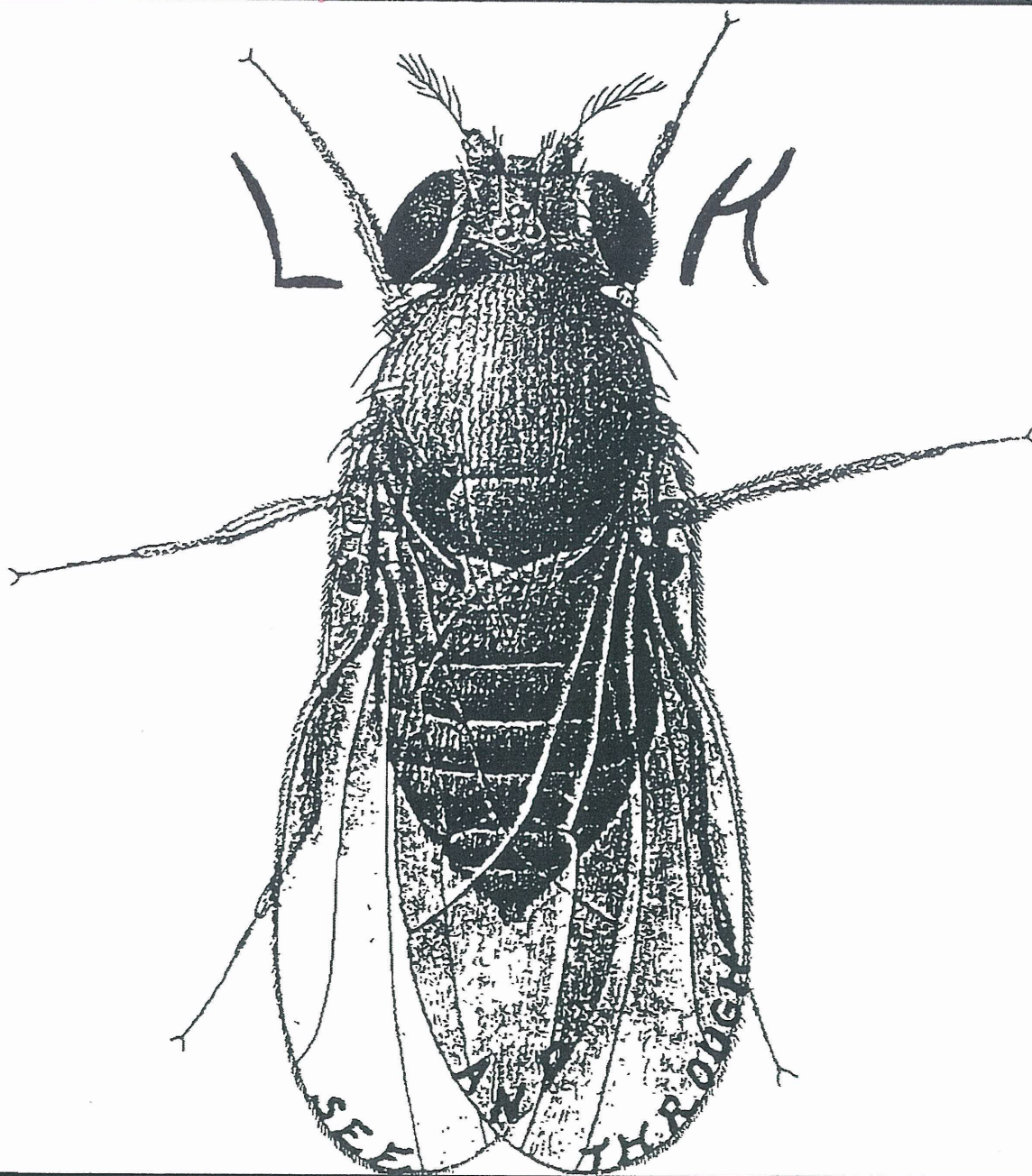
No smacks or whacks for slack hacks, but the whip from the hip goes crack and the hooves go clack

*THE 3R's THE Professional Way*

TAN

C K. words

It's by **hearing** that you will  
**learn** to **spea**k. It's by **hearing**  
and **spea**king that you will best  
**learn** to **rea**d.



## CREATIVE CURE

LITERACY: THE ABILITY TO READ AND WRITE  
THE ABILITY TO USE LANGUAGE PROFICIENTLY.

READING is learnt by READING.

READING WITHOUT FLUENCY IS NOT READING

PROSODIC READING

FLUENCY in reading is trainable and improves overall reading skills.

THE SIMPLEST METHOD IS ALWAYS THE BEST: MODELLING and MEMORY READING.

1. Depending on the student's **word span**, the teacher reads a phrase or a whole sentence with **theatrical enthusiasm**.

The material in the books that make up the **foundation literacy series** eminently lends itself to this sort of treatment because of its readability and its coherence; after all, **exaggeration, rhyme, rhythm and visualisation** are the most powerful tools used in **professional memory training**.

2. The student **imitates the teacher** (echo reading) from **memory**, with or without peripheral or incidental reading from the corner of the eye so to speak.  
A whole class can read in chorus (Choral reading). Apart from giving students the opportunity to legitimately exercise their vocal cords, it is more beneficial than allowing them to engage in fruitless small talk.
3. A whole paragraph, a whole passage or a whole page may be treated this way, always aiming at **increasing the word span**.
4. The student should only be asked to read it by himself when he can **fluently imitate** what was read to him. No nagging, no "sounding out".
5. In case the student still baulks at a particular word, **the teacher must act as a prompter**; no more, no less.
6. **Practice makes perfect**: Remarkable results may be obtained by **breaking through the "sound barrier"**. For that to happen, the student must read the rhymes without hearing the words; up to 1400 words per minute.
7. Two stand-by methods may be helpful:
  - ◆ Neurological impress method based on the learning-to-ride-a-bike principle. The teacher begins by reading slightly ahead and louder than the student; he "drags" him along, but he must know when to let go altogether or to change to "shadowing" the student for a while.
  - ◆ The **chopstick** method: In this case, the chopstick "drags" the student along. Since it is not human, the chopstick can exercise power **without causing resentment** because it would be silly to argue with a chopstick. When it stops, the student **knows** that he has misread a word, (a, the, for, from, house, horse, hopping, hoping, offend, etc.) in most cases the result of "skim reading", because some weak-willed teachers don't want to "discourage" the student; **play now, pay later**.

# Reminder

## Indefinite article

[ə]

muttering  
vowel

not A [ei],

although all schools teach it!  
it's almost impossible to change.

How on earth can you learn to read fluently if you use A instead of a:

“The bug dug A hole in A rug to give another bug A hug.”

“Can I have A, eh, hamburger please?”

### The Sentences

At this stage, students will have acquired quite a skill in talking and comprehending. The new skill of decoding (mechanical reading) is learnt first and then immediately combined with the above skills.

The sentences have therefore been written with that in mind.

The building up of an appropriate vocabulary should not be left to chance. In this book, the most frequently used words (word count) are included.

(Modified Language Experience Approach).

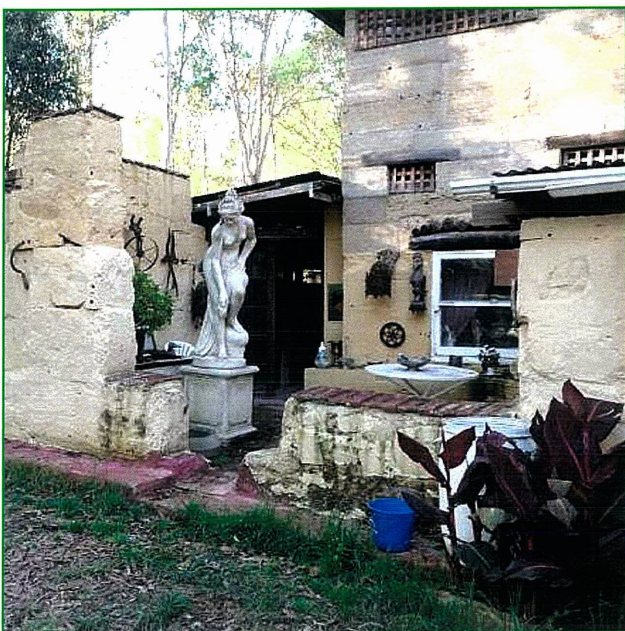
The brain cannot absorb pure data; it becomes information only when seen through the spectacles of an idea. (Edward de Bono). This information has to be processed within 30 seconds. The brain is capable of making 10 new connections per second. It means that words must lead to language. In this case, to the language the student its already used to.

Do not go back to baby talk: Dan has a van.

Don't demolish the house when you only want to build an extension.

Talking about babies: How can they possibly learn to say, “Banana” if you keep saying, “Nana”? And what About “Breckie” instead of “Breakfast”?

- **Reminder:** the following sentences and paragraphs may also be used for dictation.
- **Repetition:** A necessity in Professional Memory Training.  
There is no need to revise lessons; standard spelling units are repeated over and over again (the power of advertising).



## *Candle and Kerosene Nights*

*Fridays & Saturdays - Dusk till Late*

*Bric-a-Brac Museum & Art Gallery*

*Exclusive Prints & Jewellery*

*BYO Meals & Drinks*

*" An Experience Not To Forget. "*

*Entry by Gold Coin Donation*

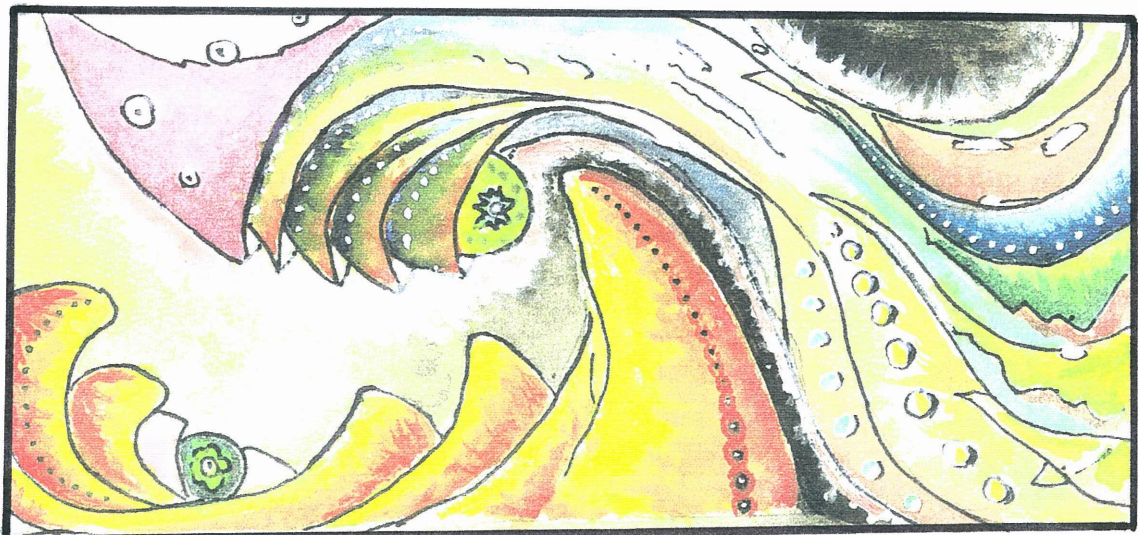
*Exclusive seating for party of 8*

**25 Reedy Road, Cattai**

**Bookings Essential on 0435 677 325**

## Spelling Word Stories

- The short stories were written by using the unique **Words on Stage** method described in **Creative Writing**.
- Although in a way restricted by the compulsory use of a certain number of words, this method is of course infinitely better than writing umpteen words in isolated, stunted sentences. That useless exercise never leads to language.
- **Homework** is an **unwanted chore** not conducive to learning.
- **Note:** The stories should only be used to **promote reading fluency**.
- Although there **is** some story line, the text is definitely not suitable comprehension material. There is a wealth of books available for that purpose. Both teachers and students are thus free to choose what interests them.





# SPELLING WORD

## SENTENCES & CLUES

For the first 21 stories to practise reading fluency

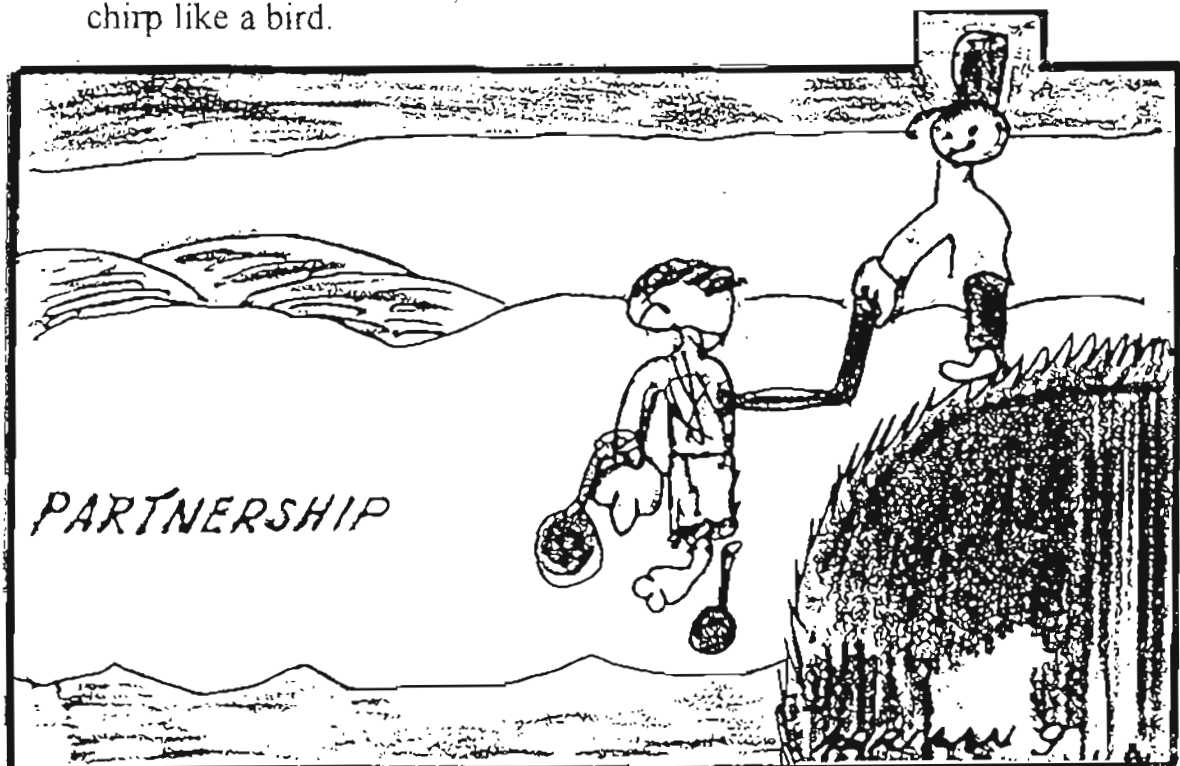
### 1A.

1. I think that Bill will still be very ill tomorrow. He likes to sit on the window sill of his father's mill until he catches a chill.
2. They say that a chicken can lay one egg per day. Then it likes to eat and play.
3. The man ran behind the tan van of his Nan.
4. "My son is a very good boy," said his mother to her brother.
5. Troy went to Woy Woy to buy a toy.
6. I'll fix the mix at six.
7. The fool didn't go to school because he jumped from a stool into an empty swimming pool.
8. Mike likes to ride his push bike along the dike.
9. Let's all throw the ball over the wall of the church hall.
10. "There's a hen in when and in then," said Ken before he jumped from the Big Ben.
11. Your knees are above your feet. Your teeth and your cheeks are even higher. You need your heels to walk on the street. While you're there, you might as well greet a friend you meet.
12. Mr and Mrs Strong play ping-pong with a thong all day long.
13. The Nun had a fun run in the **sun** before it went **under**.
14. The pup jumped up to catch the scup for its super supper.
15. The clown went down town in his brown nightgown.
16. Tom came from England to design an atom bomb for Telecom.
17. You can tell that we've had a dry spell; there's no water in the well.
18. Ted was born and bred in a shed.
19. Black Jack never gives his horse a smack; sometimes a snack.

20. The gnome read his tome in Rome opposite St Peter's dome.
21. The tramp walked up the ramp to set up camp by the light of his lamp.
22. "You must not trust an August gust," said Justin.
23. May I go? No! So I didn't.
24. Eyes see, Eyes peek, Eyes seek, Eyes sleep, Eyes peer, Eyes weep.
25. Tim can swim because he is trim and slim; it suits him.
26. I go, I do. He goes, he does.
27. The lad had never been bad so his dad bought him a pen and pad.
28. Did he skid? Yes, he slid from a squid.
29. She rather goes with her fat father.
30. Mrs Such and Such doesn't earn anything so she doesn't eat very much.
31. Will it get wet? Not yet!
32. The car drove off the tar because it went too far.
33. When he did a back-flip during a trip on a ship, he broke his hip.
34. Mrs Glut wanted to shut the door of the hut, but instead, she tripped over a chestnut.
35. I beg you. Don't jump off the keg! You'll break your leg.
36. "I'll give you a ring," said the King.
37. Em put two gems on the hem of her dress because she liked them.
38. The gent couldn't afford the rent so he bought a tent.
39. Why is there a fly in my pigsty?
40. **We Were** here. **We Were** there.
41. Say: "Drop the y and put an i," I said.
42. Gus took us plus his wife in his **busy bus**.
43. Wendy tends to send her friend around the bend because she always asks him for a lend.
44. Mail can go by air or by rail. A male can do the same.
45. "The bull is too full to pull or push the cart out of the bush, so you'd better put him in the manger, stranger," said the ranger.
46. He put the fox into a box because it had chickenpox.
47. **Some come to me**.
48. He tripped over his tool kit so he was dizzy a little bit.
49. We saw the paw claw at the raw meat.
50. Mrs Fig lost her wig because it was too big
51. The jet flew over the clover in Dover.
52. The cook took a look in his book to see what he could do with the dead chook he found near a brook.
53. The tot fell off his pot and got his knickers in a knot.
54. Mrs Good lives in Eastwood.

55. How come you've got a thick eyebrow?
56. Sam gave his ham to the ram that swam in the dam.
57. She wants to be taller than I.
58. After the theft, nothing was left.
59. The groom gave his bride a broom to sweep the gloomy room.
60. We don't want to be taller than he.
61. This is Chris. (one s because Chris is short for Christian or Christopher)
62. Don't let the cat sit on that flat mat.
63. Little Miss Brittle can jump over a skittle.
64. Don't make a mess on my dress.
65. Is it true that Sue doesn't like blue?
66. Don't make the blunder to stand under a tree during the thunder.
67. Eyes can see trees.
68. She gives her father one kiss per day.
69. Mr and Mrs Strong play ping-pong while singing a song, but not for long.
70. Mr Toft sleeps in the loft of his house in Beecroft.
71. I bet he won't get a pet just yet; it's too wet!
72. Mrs Dent sent her son Trent to Alice Springs to buy a tent. Not long after, he had spent every cent.
73. It's very difficult to wind up a blind in the strong wind.
74. Where have you been? I haven't seen you since you were sixteen!
75. This man is smaller than a van but bigger than a bowl of bran.
76. Ten men went to see the Big Ben and then drove home again.
77. When the whelp got caught in the kelp, it started to yelp for help.
78. "Pasta or pizza for dinner?" asked Thor, God of the thunder.
79. Maybe the baby will become a lady.
80. Girls like to twirl to show off their new skirts and shirts while they chirp like a bird.

58.



## 2A.

1. It's raining. My socks won't dry because there is no sun in the sky. I could cry.
2. My dad had a bad day. Instead of being glad, he was sad if not mad.
3. She has as much as he has.
4. Who has two cars? Dr Who. He must be well to do.
5. A big twig is bigger than a big sprig.
6. A man and a woman planned to drive their van over the Harbour Bridge span, but another man and another woman said that they needed a brain scan.
7. Bob lost his job selling corn on the cob
8. Don't get wet! The rain hasn't stopped yet.
9. The cow and the sow had a row over how to row a prow.
10. There's a hen in when and then.
11. The jolly golliwog went for a jog with his dog.
12. The cat sat on the flat mat eating a sprat instead of catching the rat, the brat.
13. Miss Tenpin can sit in a garbage bin without making a din.
14. The ox was sniffing at the box. In it was a fox with chickenpox
15. The cow was chewing its cud in the mud near the stud.
16. The charming farmer harmed his arm on the farm.
17. "I beg your pardon," said Jacques the Peg when he stood on someone's foot with his extra leg.
18. When the frog jumped to and fro his radio, the co-pilot shouted, "No, it annoys me so!"
19. Miss Prim loves to see him swim or eat a dim-sim.
20. If she comes with me, and he comes with you, we can all be home in the afternoon at three. Gee!
21. Is this for you or for me?
22. Troy is a bit coy, but he loves to play with Roy who lives in Woy Woy.
23. The Nun loves to eat her hot cross bun in the sun before she starts to run.
24. Don and John are non-drinkers. They like to tinker in order to make better sinkers.

25. "You can buy them by the dozen unless you forget to bring your purse," said the Nurse.
26. She doesn't bother to sell her flowers during April showers.
27. The cot will rot if you leave it in that spot.
28. The pup jumped up to catch the scup for its super supper.
29. Sam ate his sandwich with jam. He loved it so much, that he didn't leave one gram.
30. We **are** in the **area**
31. He saw **giant ants** crawl up his **pants**.
32. She wanted to try on a new jumper. If it doesn't fit it will split whether you stand or sit.
33. **Gus** took **us plus** his wife in his **busy bus**.
34. The bug dug a hole in rug to give the mother of another bug a hug.
35. A girl did a handstand in front of the **grandstand** in Arnhem Land, and the leader of the band blew his trumpet so hard that he split his gland.
36. Simon Sop wanted to lop a tree trop. When the chainsaw didn't stop, he started to scotch and hop.
37. This is Chris ( tian) He is very happy with his new girlfriend because she doesn't drive him around the bend.
38. She wants to go so she goes; without her new shoes because they hurt her toes.
39. The kid did a skid on the tin of squid.
40. Did the jet arrive? Not yet.

60.

### SPELLING AWARENESS

1. SUN with a U. How to remember; the sun goes **under**, the sun comes **up**.
2. HER with an E. How to remember; he is with **her** in **here**. He is with **her** in **there**, so **where** are they?
3. EA-words; He **read** that it is not so good to **eat** white bread so he used his **head** so now he **eats** brown bread with **Meadow Lea** and **pears** instead ( spelling through association)
4. AI-words; association with one known key word: The **rain** in **Spain** falls **mainly** on the **plain** and then runs down the **drain** again.
5. This boy starts to annoy me.

6. At your age, you can't drive a car or carry a garbage bin. Besides, you are teething
7. The Jew had to chew on a screw while he flew otherwise he would spew.
8. If you would and you could, you should, but if you wouldn't and you couldn't, you shouldn't. (OU words and silent L)
9. Come near, otherwise I can't hear. I'm almost deaf so I have to clear my ear. You heard?
10. "I beg your pardon," said Don to John.
11. Can someone come and tie my shoelace? It's undone.
12. I think you're extra extravagant!
13. He loves his doves; he treats them with gloves.
14. EAT-words: eat, treat, tea, pea, bean, pear, peach, bread, cereal (c for crunchy, real wheat)
15. The Nurse lost her purse, so she couldn't purchase- means buy- anything. Buy: think money for the honey goes in the U (looks like a purse)
16. Frills. These letters need a twin or a partner; the boss was cross because he lost the toss. Tess bought her dress from Best and Less unless I'm mistaken.
17. Which witch ate my sandwich? The one from Ipswich or the one from Greenwich. 61.
18. EA-words: Leave it! It's too heavy to heave it.
19. Can you check whether the wethers are tethered together?
20. EA-words: A leader can lead but not necessarily read.
21. What's the cause of the applause?
22. He put too much strain on his chain so it broke. He will have to repair it again.

### 3A.

1. I'll fix the mix at six. The girl in the white skirt came first; the girl in the yellow shirt came third because she was not as fast as the first bird.
2. A nun looked at the web a spider had spun. Although she was stunning, the spider itself was cunning. It opened its trap before she could start running
3. Tom the Pom is a random citizen from the United Kingdom.

4. The tramp got cramp so he set up camp by the light of his kerosene lamp.
5. Bill Thrill the silly dill is still very ill. Since he had a chill, he tried to get rid of it by sitting on a grill.
6. When my ducks start to quack, I give them a snack (the letter c likes company; by itself it rolls over too easily.) So either ck (the cat and the kangaroo) or cc as in accident, staccato. Remember: a tic is not a tick.
7. Everything in his home is made of chrome imported from Rome.
8. The baby doll likes to loll on the ground or play golf with a golf ball.
9. U-words: put, pull, push and bush.
10. Don't try to lift or shift my gift into the lift.
11. Is it true that Sue turns blue when her rent is due?
12. I read that red spells danger. Is that true stranger?
13. Sergeant Bandicoot wanted to shoot the boot off my foot because I stole his beetroot.
14. He has as much as she has.
15. A can is usually smaller than a car.
16. When the king lost his crown, he wanted to dive into the river. The queen stopped him and said, "Since you can't swim, you will not only drown but also shiver, and that's not good for your liver."
17. A small ball is smaller than a big ball. Is that all?
18. Yum Yum hurt his gum when he tried to hum in a scrum. Since he looked so glum, his mum bought him a drum.
19. Girls are like birds; they chirp.
20. Frills: the letter L likes a twin or a companion. By itself, it easily falls over. The farmer in the dell fell into the well after a dry spell. He yelled, "HELP!" and rang a bell.
21. When the dog was chasing the frog, it jumped over a log and a hedgehog having an eggnog.
22. You may finish this dishful of fish if you wish.
23. "This wood is no good," said Mr Hood while he stood.
24. I saw the paw, I saw the claw, I saw the maw gnawing the raw meat as if it were coleslaw. Awful!
25. Some come here to do some sums with their mums.
26. The man jumped out of the van and ran but tripped over a can during a fire ban.
27. The thug wanted to take a sip out of his mug. However, he didn't see the slug that had crept from the rug into his mug.

28. The greengrocer sells butternut but the butcher sells meat ready to eat.
29. Michael Mag bought his wife a bag. However, when she saw the price on the tag, she started to nag.
30. He shook the hook to let the snook jump back into the brook.
31. Graham Bell didn't feel very well so he was afraid that he would wind up in hell.
32. I'm in the mood to eat good food.
33. The wasp was watching the swan wash itself in the warm water of the swamp.
34. The dad was glad that his son was a good lad.
35. OU-words: "You should first tour your own country," said the young youth to his cousin.
36. The cub had a rub and a scrub in the tub.
37. The nitwit hit her head on the lamp she had lit, so she wanted to sit a bit in her sandpit.
38. When the chap wanted to put the map on his lap, he tripped over the tap which could perhaps be called a mishap.
39. Did the kid arrive yesterday? Yes he did.
40. All you have to do is to behave, Dave.
41.       Here  
          There  
          Where

63.

### SPELLING AWARENESS

1. -GHT words: At night, you'll need bright light to see anything that comes in sight ( Double Dutch)
2. You should have brought the wrought iron bike you bought.(Double Dutch)
3. While the white ghost zoomed through my bedroom, he asked me whether I was the result of the baby boom.
4. Easy: drop the Y and put an I : easily. City, citizen.  
Since the Prince didn't like quince mince, he started to wince.
5. This kangaroo lives in Taronga Zoo together with a cow that likes to moo. Now it moos too.
6. CH: pronounce (k): chrome, chemist, school.  
CH: pronounce (tsh): Church, chirp, chestnut.



7. Her **man** is a **husband** and a **sergeant** cook in the **infantry** so he usually stays in the **pantry**.
8. AL words: can be changed to ally: unusual-unusually, social-socially
9. KEEP THE SHORT ORIGINAL SOUND: 2 consonants  
2 sonants  
stop-stopped-stopping, trip-tripped-tripping, hop-hopped-hopping.  
KEEP THE LONG SOUND: hope-hoped-hoping.
10. -ION words: onion, million, billion, trillion, companion.
11. ED for yEsterDay: jump-jumpED, hop-hoppED.
12. -AI words: The maid was afraid that she wouldn't be paid for the carpet she laid.  
Drop the y and put an i: Pay-paid, lay-laid, say-said.

## 4A.

1. Little Miss Brittle likes to skip over her skittle.
2. St **Mary's Primary** School is between the chemist and the cool swimming pool.
3. Mike is on strike. He wants to hitchhike instead of riding his motorbike.
4. My brother goes with my mother and another mother to the races, but I rather go with my father to different places.
5. James Bond was fond of swimming in our fishpond.
6. An egg yolk is yellow (mnemonic)
7. Don't break your neck on this slippery deck.
8. I play- I played. BUT: I say- I said.
9. With our flying spoon we will soon land on the moon; probably in the afternoon.
10. People of that ilk don't like milk.
11. You can take care of your car, stare at a star. But if you don't want to pay the fare you won't get far.
12. He feeds his horse linseed and weeds. Will it improve speed? Yes, indeed!
13. My chicken picks so fast that it is always sick.
14. WH words: When, why, what, who, whom, which, where, while.

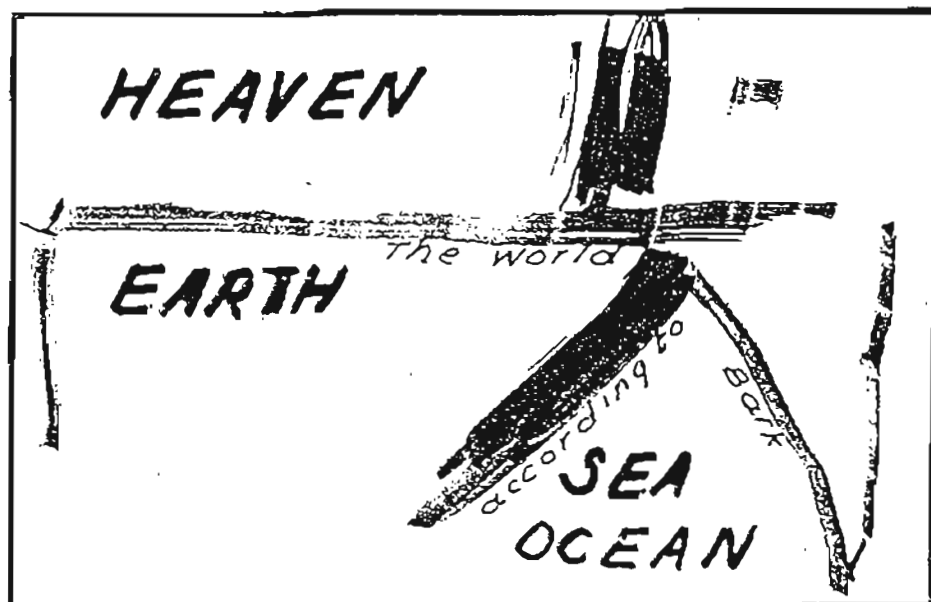
15. Miss Thrip made a trip on a ship. While she had her glass in a firm grip, she wanted to take a sip. However, the drip of a drop made her slip and hurt her lip.
16. This driver can drive his jeep down a steep hill while he is fast asleep.
17. Not all birds of prey have grey eyes, they say.
18. Duchess Such and Such doesn't eat very much because she is not rich and therefore she can only afford to buy one sandwich.
19. When Wing Ming heard the doorbell ring, she jumped off her swing. Unfortunately, her arm is now in a sling.
20. Egg: 2 g's: one for the goose and one for the gander.

## 5A.

1. If any man can die during a war, then many a man can.
2. "Has anyone here ever gone to the never never?" asked Mr Clever.
3. It's too cold to dig for gold, so hold your horses.
4. Which witch ate my sandwich?
5. Half a calf has only two legs. (Double Dutch)
6. The coal black foal called Raven ate all the grass near the goal on the oval in Shoalhaven. 65.
7. -OA words: Joan gives her foal one loaf of bread per day.
8. The lump on the rump of a camel is covered with fur, but the twig of a fir tree has thin needles. Visualise: the u in fur like a little curl, the l in fir represents the tree trunk.
9. OA words: The goat jumped off the boat into the moat to soak its coat. However, when water entered its throat, it started to bloat and float.
10. 0, none, no one, one, two.
11. U-turn: Turn off the urn but don't burn (hurt) yourself.
12. EA words: head, ear, hear, heard, deaf, heart, beat, breast, sweater, sweat, leather, feather, breathe and breath.
13. After the game, the dame became lame. What a shame!
14. The scout went out to buy trout and Brussels sprouts.
15. Don't be shy. Look at me, not at the birds that fly in the sky.
16. When the Celt misspelt melt, he got six of the best with a felt belt.
17. Jack Blast is very fast: he never comes last. He can climb a mast before half past.

18. Our pet mice have lice. To get rid of them we've put the mice in a bucket of ice while feeding them some rice. Now the lice AND the mice are dead, so we paid the price.
19. The new baby Jew grew and grew because it lived on nothing but stew.
20. Art is very smart. He can replace any part and quickly start the go-kart he bought at K-mart.
21. Our milk was sour after only one hour (h for hands)
22. Don't come near, dear. I'll hear from you next year.
23. Two: The silent W wakes up in twice, twelve, twenty (Dutch: twee, German: zwei)
24. When they paid the sage a lower wage because of his old age, they put him in a cage on the stage to calm down his rage.
25. She likes to have a bath on the footpath.
26. When the poor man opened the door of his house on the moor, the roof fell down onto the floor.
27. I'll make you a cake and two take-away milkshakes with cornflakes before you jump into the lake to catch hake.
28. Since the guests would be put to the test during a talent quest, they had a rest in order to be at their best.
29. Jack Frost lost, so he had to pay the cost.
30. Simon Splitpea went to sea to get rid of a flea that had jumped into his tea.
31. Lone King Clone sold his throne to buy a mobile phone.
32. It's a difficult task to ask a question while wearing a gasmask.
33. I do, hE DoEs. I go, ShE GoEs.
34. You may go away today to play, but don't stray.
35. FRILLS: the f likes a twin or a partner because it is a bit skinny: The toff fell off the cliff. He was scared stiff. Now he has a rest on his soft bed in the loft of his house on the croft.
36. Silent e wakes up: 1 horse-2 horses. 1 house-2 houses.

66.



# 6A.

1. My mate of the Sunshine State was running late. When he arrived home, his parents had locked the gate.
2. The daughter of the king likes to cling to her swing in spring.
3. A slice of rice with ice once a week would be nice.
4. While you live, you'll have to take and give.
5. Since you're alive, you can either jive or jump into the river at five past five.
6. "When you're in the park, you can still see the bark of the trees in the dark," said Mark.
7. The load of toads jumped off the truck onto the road. (OA words: Toad, has the o and the a of tadpole)
8. If you wind up the blind you'll find that you can see better unless you're blind.
9. When Chris wanted to kiss a Swiss Miss, she started to hiss.
10. Miss Pink likes to walk around the ice rink in her new mink.
11. Mail can go by air or rail, but not along the trail of a snail.
12. My dog is so tame that it can sit still in a picture frame. What's his name?
13. I finished reading the text, what's next?
14. The jeep could hardly creep up the steep hill despite the skill of my friend Bill.
15. When Mr Lee paid his fee, he got three golf balls free of charge. Unfortunately, they were too large.
16. My father smokes a pipe while his apples are getting ripe.
17. Who made this saw blade and this spade? Someone in the building trade.
18. Rick is too sick to even pick up a brick.
19. You may urge your horse on with your spurs, but don't kick so hard that it gets hurt.
20. His foot got stuck between a bandicoot and a beetroot.

21. My mother and my brother can't be bothered to speak to each other.
22. My sister May likes to play with clay all day.
23. My head feels heavier than lead. I won't eat any bread. I'll lie on my bedspread instead.
24. If you would and you could, you should.
25. You need skill to drill a hole in the window sill.
26. Although the girl was only seventeen, she was so keen to be seen on the screen in the canteen that she preened herself with Mr Sheen.
27. Can you tell me how to milk a cow. No, not now; I have to sell the sow.
28. Although Peter Porcupine, a fine friend of mine, is only nine, he drinks wine made from grapes hanging from his grapevine.
29. A mole on the dole walked all the way to the North Pole on a shoe without a sole.
30. U-words: Shush, bush, push, put, pull, bull, full.
31. One leaf-two leaves. One sheaf-two sheaves. Please leave the sheaves under the eaves.
32. I wish I knew the name of the new brew.
33. Although you are rough and tough, you can't heave this trough; it's too heavy, especially since you have a bad cough. You had better finish eating your doughnut.
34. I implore you, "Don't snore; you've done it now a score or more. I told you before, it's too hard to ignore."
35. The bull is too full to pull the plough. He's too lazy now.
36. The bough fell down onto the plough. Nothing was heard but the sough of the wind in the willows by the windows of the widows.
37. I'll pour your tea at four.
38. Since the dress of the bride was far too wide, it was very difficult to hide her pride.
39. Never, ever, every.

40. Tony has only one pony. Since it is always alone, it's very lonely

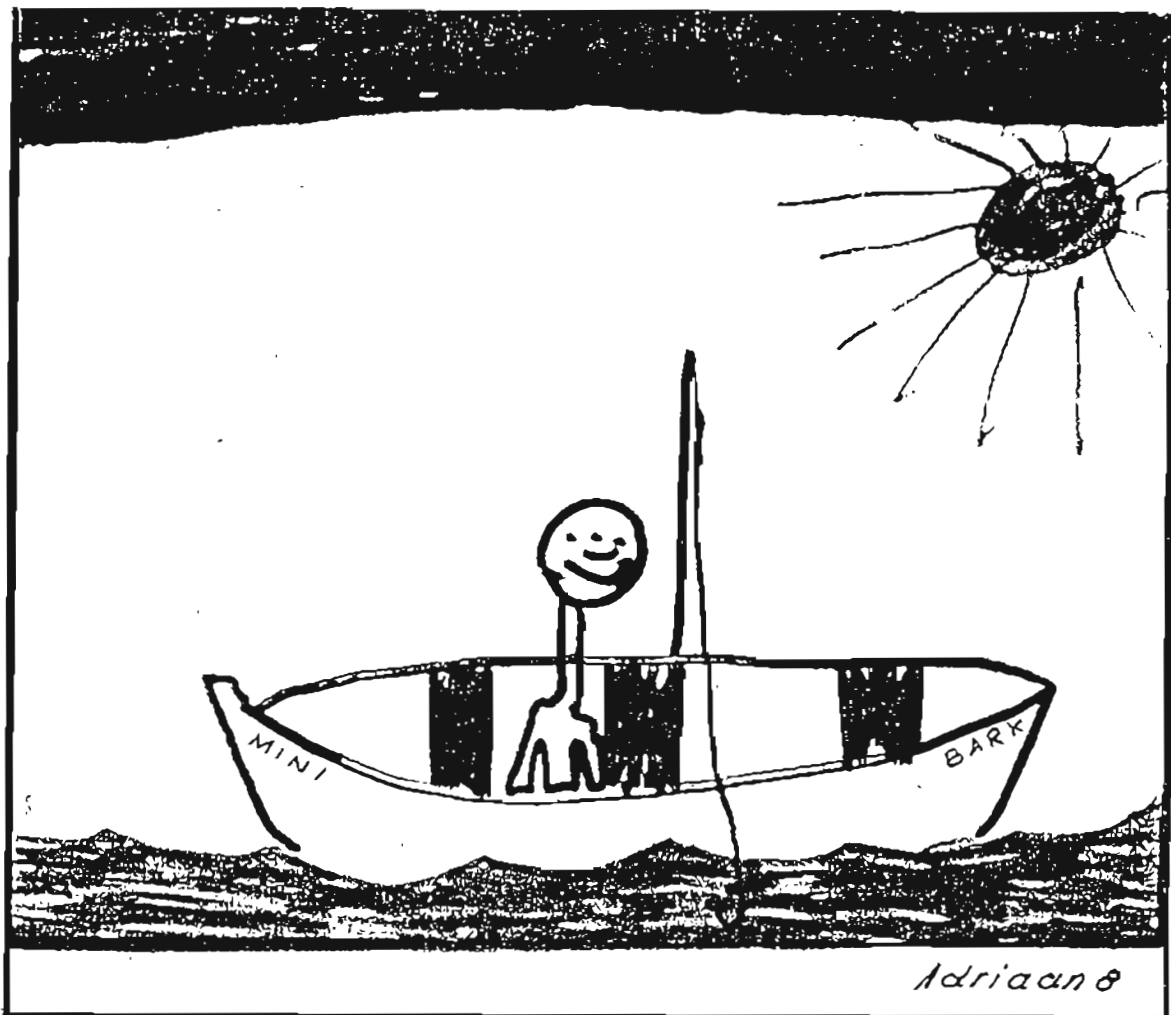
41. FRILLS: twin or partner : all, all right, ball, fall, hall, tall, mall, wall. Almost, also, always.

42. Go-gone, do-done, o-one, no-none.

43. HEAD words: ear, hear, heard, deaf

44. Since his life is at stake, Mrs Blake wakes her husband Drake with a rake during an earthquake for his own sake.

45. This slave is exceptionally brave. Although his master started to rant and rave, he gave him a shave in a cave during a tidal wave.



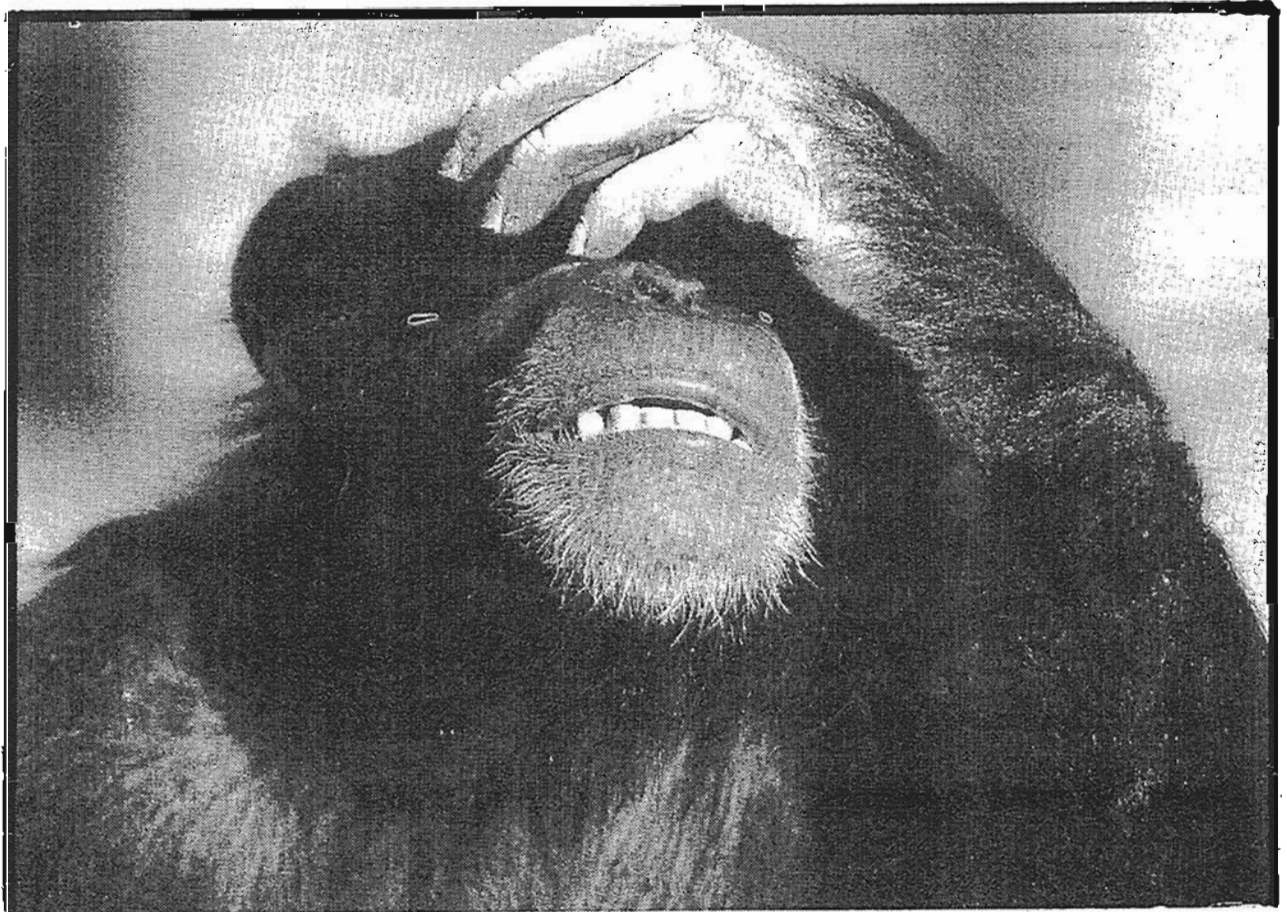
# 7A.

1. I'll pour your tea at four.
2. A boy in my class lost his brass bus pass in the high grass.
3. When we reached the beach, our teacher Mr preacher gave us a peach each.
4. Zorba the Greek lives near Cattai Creek. Last week, he found a leek that didn't reek when he was playing hide and seek with another Greek.
5. He is with her in here. He is with her in there, so where are they?
6. WH words: What, why, when, where, who, whom.
7. She is not tall enough to climb over the wall of the hall.
8. People of that ilk don't drink skim milk.
9. We were here, we were there.
10. The old man can hold and fold a hot bullion of gold until it's cold.
11. This bit is not safe; it will chafe the horse's mouth. Safe-safer-safest-safely.
12. Jack is a bit slack. He told us he hurt his back after someone gave him a smack.
13. Although he is very proud, he doesn't talk too loud.
14. -ALK words: Talk-l for language. Walk-l for legs. Chalk-l for calcium. Stalk-l for long.
15. After Black Jack had climbed (clamber) the beanstalk to talk to the giant's wife to save his life, he decided to go for a walk to buy some chalk. ( l for blackboard)
16. Did you ever see such a giant ant before? Yes, I've seen bull-ants galore.
17. Miss Tenpin wants to begin her journey in Berlin. When she told me, she had a grin on her chin.
18. Although Jean is a bit mean, her jeans are always clean.

19. Don't pull the wool over my eyes. Wool-woollen.
20. He wanted to show us how, but now he has a thick eyebrow because he had a row with his wife after he had put the cow and the sow in the prow.
21. The dope climbed a rope up the slope to see the Pope because he had lost all hope.
22. The frail old male hoisted his sail despite the golf balls of hail because his quail had lost its tail and started to wail. However, to no avail.
23. EAT words: Bread, yeast, wheat, cereals, peas, beans, pears, peaches, Meadow Lea.
24. Apple: two P's: one for the pip and one for the peel.
25. Dutch connection: sandwich, rich, such. Spanish connection: Much (mucho)
26. The seaman had a bad dream. When he started to scream, his mate pushed him in the fast running stream.
27. When you blush, you'll have the same colour as apple and raspberry crush. A raspberry is named after rasp, a flat piece of steel with "goose-pimples" used to file the hooves of horses.
28. -OUR words: Our favourite colour. Our favourite flavour. Our favourite Saviour. Our favourite savouries. River sprites are my favourite creatures.
29. Create-creature (this ending is an audible pattern.)
30. Although he was thirsty, the Prime Minister didn't have time to drink his glass of lime.
31. Two girls came first and third, so they were very thirsty. (Thirst and drink both have I and R.)
32. Mrs Peacock dressed in one white and one blue sock, a smock and a frock; got up at six o'clock because her chickens were in shock.
33. Rose decided to pose as a garden hose; one of those that automatically close. (When words can be lengthened to "ally", they always end in "al": Social-socially, natural-naturally, liberal-liberally.)



34. The fairy liked to wash her hair while sitting on a chair in mid air.
35. Dave gave his master a shave before he went to his grave.
36. I'm after a four by two rafter.
37. Although our boss had lost the toss, he was not cross. He actually came across with a fairy floss despite his loss.
38. -WA words: I want warm water to wash before having a game of squash.
39. We are going to the zoo. Are you going to the zoo too?
40. I didn't mean to make so much noise. My mistake. I thought you were awake.
41. Pamela Pang had a prang when she watched the boss of the orang-utan gang hang by his fang while he sang.
42. It's raining again.



# 8A.

1. The blast was so fast that at last it broke the mast.
2. Last year, a mob of fearful men threw spears at my pet. It's not clear why they did it dear.
3. The queen had trouble with her royal spleen. She was so sick that she looked green.
4. go-going, do-doing.
5. Wendy is rather trendy. She spends so much that in the end she has to ask her mother or her brother for another lend.
6. When the stray donkey began to bray, Ray tried to chase it away with hairspray. However, the stubborn donkey who was born in May decided to stay.
7. Rick thinks that it is easier to kick a ball than a brick because it is too thick.
8. The spouse cried "Help" when she saw a mouse in the house. ( 1 house- 2 houses. 1 mouse-2 mice. 1 louse- 2 lice. 1 horse-2 horses.)
9. It takes far too long to write a song. I rather play ping-pong with my father.
10. The prisoner in the cell rang a bell when he smelt a smoky smell. When nobody heard it, he started to yell until he fainted because of a dizzy spell. (Smell-smelling. Yell-yelling.)
11. His son is in prison because he stole a Ford Falcon piston and a pistol in Bristol because he had no money to buy petrol.
12. Spelling through word building: Petrol, short for petroleum (museum has the same ending.)
13. Falcon: I want to remember ON. How can I remember?
  - a. In falconry, the blind-folded falcon on sits on the shoulder of the falconer.
  - b. There are a lot of falcons on the road. (only choose your favourite one.)
14. OU words: While my cousin in the country let the fire smoulder under a boulder, he burnt his shoulder.
15. FRILLS: twin or partner. Pass- past. Class-classes. Our class went to the Opera House to hear the band play Blue Grass.
16. This knight (Dutch-knecht) only likes to fight at night when the moonlight is bright. With his armour tight, he fights with all his might when his mood is right.

17. OUR nouns: armour, humour, flavour, saviour, colour. "Not the colour, but the flavour of your humour counts" said the Saviour.
18. The palace is an ace place.
19. You're too small to eat this all.
20. The gnome is Italian because he was born in Rome.
21. The hole on the hill still needs some more fill, but you'll need skill and some time to kill.
22. The baby was very unhappy so it said to its mother, "Change my nappy and make it snappy!"
23. The leader of the band didn't like to stand, so he sat down in the sand and only moved his hand to conduct the national anthem of Arnhem Land. (Arnhem: City in Holland or The Netherlands, which means the Low Land.)
24. -IR word associations: Girl, skirt, shirt, twirl, flirt, bird, chirp.
25. Mort is a good sport. Although he is rather short and drinks too much port, he's good at sport.
26. Joe's toes don't fit in his shoes, so he walks barefoot wherever he goes or whatever he does.
27. A bear walks barefoot, much like a bandicoot.
28. -IR words: Dirty shorts. Dirty skirt.
29. (There's "ir" in thirsty and "ri" in drink.) After his third drink he was even thirstier, because I think that most soft drinks contain salt and sugar.
30. I have a hunch that the bunch of you want a crunchy bun for brunch and punch for lunch.
31. This is the same dame we saw at the soccer game. What's her name?
32. The stout scout knocked out the lout with only one Brussels sprout.
33. Although his life was at stake, he killed the venomous snake with his handbrake.
34. Mrs Sharp likes to play her harp while sitting under a tarp.
35. The hound was bound to a post in the showground. When it wound itself around, it made a terrible sound because it obviously hoped that it would then be found.
36. It's no use. I shall have to use a new fuse.
37. Do-doing. Go-going.
38. One man and one woman. Two men and two women. O for mother.
39. Don't smoke. You will die because you'll have a stroke, and that's not a joke.
40. Never, ever, every, sever, clever.

41. Frank the Yank tried to hold up the bank by firing a blank by way of a prank. When his father found out, he was tempted to spank him with a plank, but Frank was too fast and hopped into a taxi waiting on the taxi-rank.
42. Come: drop the E put ING: come-coming. (Dutch connection.)  
GROUP SPELLING: with a KEY word: some have just come home from Rome via the aerodrome while others first drive around to drop off their fathers and mothers.
43. You had better let out the Irish setter before it gets any wetter.  
Afterwards you can write your letter.
44. ASSOCIATION: You write with a pen. That's right, but you don't have to do it tonight.
45. He put too much strain on his chain so he had to catch the train, despite the rain.
46. If you want to see the cricket, you don't have to buy a wicket, only a ticket.
47. The motorbike rider saw a spider spinning a web that got wider and wider in order to wrap it around instead of beside her.
48. I'm after a rafter. I must have it soon because I have to leave in the afternoon.
49. These sheaves are too heavy to heave, so leave it to me please.
50. The buck tripped over the bucket when he chased the duck who then hid in a rucksack at the back of the shack.
51. The three- ASE words: in this case, the chase was around the R.A.A.F. Base.
52. WA words: the swan was washing herself in the warm water of the swamp until she was stung by a wasp that sprung up from the cow dung.
53. She only grows flowers during April showers between two twin towers because the soil in her garden always seems to harden.
54. I don't know the cause of the applause because I wasn't at the show you know.
55. When I ring you in Spring, you can bring the string for the swing.
56. The daughter of the plumber wants to marry the drummer this summer.
57. AUGH words: the naughty daughter got caught. (Daughter: Dutch connection. The A in catch reminds you of the A in caught.)

# 9A.

1. They say that you can play on a dray full of hay, but if it goes the wrong way, and the donkey in front starts to bray, you had better stay away.
2. The use of a KEY word: DONKEY. The donkey and the monkey wanted to buy honey for their money. Unfortunately, they lost the key to their house, so they had to go back to Sydney. They live next to a place that will transplant your kidney.
3. U words: bull, full, pull, put, push, bush, shush.
4. Ron hit an oncoming car front on. (Only use parts of a word to find the spelling of another one. Looking for umpteen words in the word BREAST for instance is only trivial pursuit.)
5. "There's a mouse in the house," said a housewife to her spouse.
6. The R in MORNING can be felt in the throat by comparing it with the word PAUL. Association: tomorrow morning. Note: Professional Memory Training suggests that you should only concentrate on one clue. So you'd better choose the one you prefer.
7. My mother and my brother can't be bothered to speak to one another.
8. My sister went to the doctor to get rid of a blister.
9. A doctor on a motor bike. (VISUAL SPELLING- doctor: think stethoscope. Motorbike: think two wheels. Memory training: Say, "I want to remember. How can I remember?" Then take steps to find a way to remember. This very exercise trains people to be extremely alert.
10. The elf jumped off the shelf. When she got hurt, she couldn't help herself.
11. UR-words: You can surf on turf without hurting yourself. (VISUAL SPELLING- Curly shape of waves and grass. Telling that they spell with U is not teaching.)
12. The farmer bought a new garment to join the army because he was a charmer.
13. -OUGH words (double Dutch): I thought you ought to have brought the wrought iron bike you bought, but you fought with your brother instead.
14. -EA words: He went out to buy bread but he bought a bedspread with a deadhead instead.

15. Note: EA is a unit. One-fingered, juvenile computer operators who look up to see what they did can never learn to spell well. They'll damage their neck instead.
16. The plumber was repairing his gutter. When he tripped over the shutter, he fell into a tub of butter. That's why there wasn't a word he could utter, let alone mutter or stutter.
17. Silent B associations: When the plumber hit his thumb, it was numb. Since he couldn't climb his ladder or comb his hair, he felt so dumb that he got sadder and sadder.
18. WH words: When and why did Bill White stay with you for a while?
19. The buck and the duck jumped off the truck. However, they ran out of luck when lightning struck because they got stuck.
20. Jump-jumped: ED for yEsterDay. The sharp P makes the soft D sound T.
21. Spelling through word building: Table-tablet. Saddle-saddlery. Candle-candler. Handle-handling. Bottle-bottling.
22. Rose chose to pose as a garden hose; one of those that automatically close.
23. Association: An Australian bought an auto in autumn.
24. Waking up silent letters through word building: Autumnal rain falls in autumn. A hymnal contains hymns.
25. The use of a KEY word: The pretty petty officer fell off her chair in her office.
26. Click go the shears means wool, sweat and tears.
27. My chicken picked so fast that it started to thicken until it was stricken.
28. Old Bindi closed his window because it was too windy.
29. Little Jack Horner sat in a corner.
30. After he had left his sister in the lurch, he felt guilty so he went to church. (Visual spelling: U in church: think upside down porch)
31. GU words: (The U stops the next sonant from making the G "say" its name) Guide, guess, guest, guilty.
32. VISUAL SPELLING: eye, cheek, teeth, knee, heel, feet, street, meet, greet. (down the body and out)
33. The sinner got thinner and thinner because nobody gave him any dinner.
34. "Mr Nobody doesn't look after his body: that's why it is so shoddy," said Noddy.
35. Dine: Drop the E and put ING. Gee, I see! Dine-dining. Line-lining.

36. BUT: grin-grinning. To keep the original short sound. (Sonants versus Consonants: two all draw-Kidding.)
37. Note: a consonant can only sound with the help of a sonant. The word VOWEL (voice) doesn't clarify that at all. A sonant makes a sound.
38. Where, there, here. BUT; "They couldn't find (drop the Y and put an I) their heirloom because it was hidden in a gloomy room," said the bride to the groom.
39. When the kitten was bitten and smitten, it hid in a mitten next to the letter I had written.
40. K words: Kate hurt her knee. Since she couldn't kneel, her boyfriend sent her to the knackery. However, she got so upset with Scott that she got her knickers in a knot. (Dutch Connection)
41. K words: Knock knock. Who's there? Where? Here? Come in, just turn he doorknob, Bob.
42. I can't swim. I think that I will sink and that then my head will shrink, so I'll hide inside to wait for low tide.
43. If you would and you could, you should.
44. Any eggs? Yes, this man has many, but not for just anyone. Anything else?
45. Rick is sick; he ate the cow's saltlick.
46. I have to forge myself not to forget to get my pet to the vet. As long as I remember to do it in September, November or December. (These months used to be the 7<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> month before January and February were introduced. 78.
47. With or without sugar? A for sugar cane.
48. He's one of these, not one of those that breathe through their nose.
49. Wee Mr Lee put up his tee in the lee of a tree. When a bee stung his knee, he was tempted to flee back to Taree at three.

## 10A

1. If you can give me a dime, I'll buy you a glass of lime during lunchtime.
2. Clive was only five when he wanted to dive through a beehive.
3. Whom did you speak to at ten to two? To Mrs Kazoo because she wanted to go to the zoo too.

4. We walked along the beach in Geelong but not for long because the wind was too strong.
5. "I'll have to buy hairspray today because Ray threw the other one away," said May. "You'd better let him pay," said her friend from Byron Bay.
6. She won't live much longer. She jumped into the river and damaged her liver.
7. Most of those who came in the First Fleet lived in our street.
8. Zorba the Greek drowned in the creek last week; he tripped over a leek when he played hide and seek.
9. Come near, dear, I can't hear. I'll have to clear my ear.
10. I was told that the car is too old and that it has to be sold during an auction they will hold.
11. I bought the petrol gauge at an Australian auction last autumn.
12. Spelling through word building: petrol-petroleum. You can buy it at a garage, not in a museum.
13. It's such a shame that I forgot his name.
14. My old auntie wanted to see the sea and sit on the beach with a cup of tea.
15. Associate: **aunt** and **uncle**.
16. There are 5 endings that sound the same: EL, LE, IL, AL, OL. In most cases the right one may be found through word building and listening. Improving awareness might be more important than spelling itself. label-labelling, yodel-yodelling, duel-duelling, shovel-shovelling, tunnel-tunnelling, saddle-saddlery, bottle-bottling, gurgle-gurgling, sparkle-sparkling, dribble-dribbling, feeble-feeblely, ably. There are only 7 ending in OL: idol, viol (forerunner of violin), gambol, (atoll), Bristol, pistol, petrol (petroleum)

79.

An Idol from Bristol wanted to take pictures of his children who loved to gambol on an atoll. Apart from his viol and his pistol, he needed quite a few gallons of petrol.

There are only 15 ending in IL: last April-from aprile-to open (Flowers in Europe), a pupil wanted to get rid of an evil weevil that had settled on his tonsil instead of a pistil. Since his life was in peril, the poor devil intended to seek advice from the local Civil Council. They gave him a stencil and a pencil to write down his cavil about the presence of the evil weevil. However, not long after, he had already turned into a tranquil fossil.



AL endings: words that can be lengthened to -ally to form adverbs: social-socially, natural-naturally, final-finally, formal-formally, normal-normally.

ADVERB: a word (literally next to a verb) that indicates how an action (verb) is performed: He quickly ran to....

A word that modifies an adjective: Daisy is crazy and utterly lazy.

ADJECTIVE: a word (literally thrown next to) that qualifies a noun (name): Daisy is lazy and crazy.

GENERAL PURPOSE SUGGESTION FOR OTHERS: Associate with known KEY-WORDS.

First of all, one has to be interested in looking for and finding suitable

MNEMONICS: say "I want to remember, how can I remember?"

This is different from doing crosswords or playing Scrabble as a pleasant addiction or to kill valuable time. This activity has not only a purpose, but it creates a natural awareness, not an artificially activated one of the brainwashing type.

UNCLE: Uncle Clement decided to muffle the sound of his muffler.  
(French: oncle)

17. SEA associates: beach, ocean (c for coast, ea for sea.)

The Great Ocean Road (from Melbourne to Adelaide)

18. EYE Associates: visualise your eyes with your nose between them.

Use your finger to trace the letters on your face. With EYE as key word, you can learn the following double E words: Eyes see, peek, seek, sleep, weep. Now visualise your body down from your eyes.

You'll pass the following items with double E: cheek, teeth, knee, heel, and feet. Continue with street, meet, greet.

19. My daughter is kind but a bit behind. Although she is not blind, I find that there is something wrong with her mind.

20. The baby needs a change of nappy, so make it snappy.

21. Never, ever, every.

22. This notice is for forgetful people only.

23. Notice on office door: NO ICE today; the water is a bit off.

24. People: think O for popular or folk. **People: please be quite, people!**

25. Double O associates: room, roof, door, floor.

26. Mail can go by air, rail or sail, not along the trail of a snail.

27. He put too much strain on his chain because he didn't want to be caught in the rain. Now he has to catch the train. (Caught: think a for catch.)

28. Bill is still very ill.

29. The Prime Minister paid me a dime to get him a glass of lime because he wants to be in the limelight tonight.
30. I prefer ice to mice and lice.
31. The girl came first so she was thirsty. (first; the i looks like l)
32. The leader of a band played so loud that he split his gland in Arnhem Land.
33. OUL words ( Dutch Connection) if you would and you could, you should.
34. This pest from the west is at its best when it stings bowlers during a cricket test.
35. After the ride, the guide went inside to sit beside the bride.
36. Sheep can creep up a steep hill at will.
37. It's very difficult to bask in the sun or drink from a flask while wearing a gas mask; it's almost an impossible task to ask a question.
38. The slave gave his master a shave before he lowered him down into his grave.
39. I found the grey hound on the ground in the dog pound.
40. Frank drank petrol out of his petrol tank because he had no money in the bank.
41. I don't think that one drink will make you shrink.
42. Jade wanted to buy a saw blade before the sunlight would fade.

8/.

## 11A.

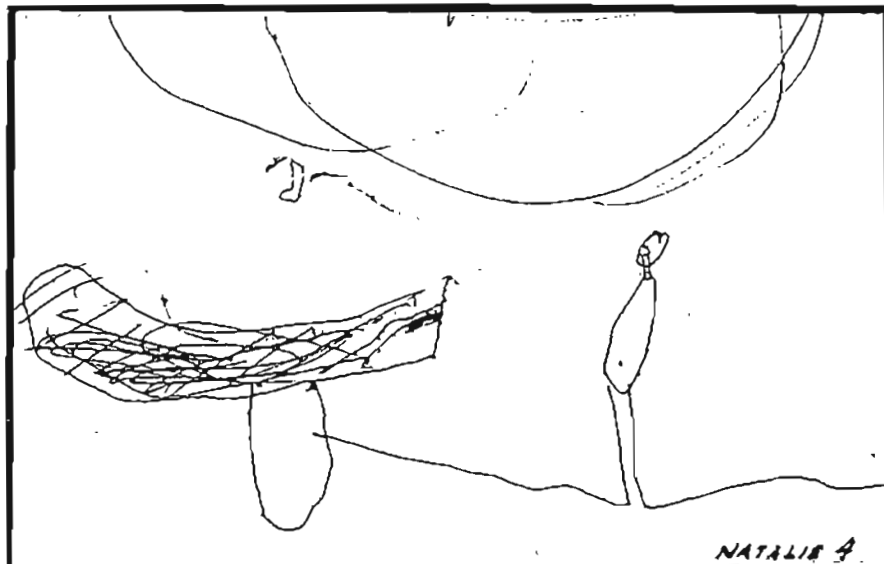
1. Mort is a good sort. Since he is very short, he cannot breathe but only snort.
2. Since the lion of the dame is tame, it can write its name and blow out a flame.
3. Simon Splint is as thin as a splinter, that's why he is a good sprinter, especially in winter. (AL: special-especially.) the sound of Y in You is represented by I in the middle of a word: onion, million, especially.
4. After Kevin King has a swim in the cool water of the spring, he'll give his mother a ring because he doesn't know how to wring out his bathing thing.
5. I do-he does. I go-he goes.
6. To take a bath is to bathe. Drop the E and put ING: bathing.

7. Our class had lunch on the grass. Class-classes, grass-grasses, pass-passes.
8. When we reached the beach, our teacher Mrs Preacher gave us a peach each.
9. Associate: EA words: teach, learn, and read.
10. The drummer wants to get married this summer.
11. Marry: drop the Y and put an i: married. But: marrying.  
Carry: drop the Y and put an i: carried. But: carrying.
12. Mary wants to get married. She wants to be carried into a carriage during her marriage. (Carry and Marry: drop the Y and put an i: carriage, marriage.
13. To celebrate her marriage, Mary wants to make a voyage from village to village with lots of luggage. Garbage! I bet she'll stay home because she is too sluggish.
14. The celebrant wants to celebrate (shows how to spell celebrant) his birthday only by blowing out the candles.
15. Those Japanese and Chinese don't look like Congolese or Portuguese.
16. WH words: why, when, which, who, whom, where, what, while, whole, whether or not.
17. When the sun is low, it's difficult to mow in its glow, so I know that you can only go slow, otherwise you can't see the grass grow.
18. It's not difficult to make a catapult. The better you make it, the better the result; it has nothing to do with the worshipping of a religious cult.
19. Nothing means no thing but then glued together.
20. OUS endings for many adjectives (descriptive words): humorous, fabulous, religious, famous, frivolous, glamorous, ravenous.
21. US endings for many nouns(names): circus, platypus, isthmus, (omni) bus, octopus, surplus.
22. Spelling through standard expressions: show me how. Then I'll know.
23. Did you know that KNOW starts with a K for kangaroo? No, I didn't, but now I know.
24. One horse-two horses. One house-two houses. A time lapse is the time during which the time lapses. BUT: one lap around the oval, two laps around the oval.
25. OVAL: egg shaped area. The ball went between the goal posts on the oval.  
↑↑
26. My foal has a coal black coat. It not only eats the grass on the oval but it also manages to push a whole oat loaf down its throat.
27. I have to wait a Whole Week before I get my Wrist Watch back.

28. The hall is too small. Go to the local mall if you want to kick your ball against a wall.
29. SILENT L associates: walk, talk, chalk, stalk.
30. Mrs Glee had a spending spree; she didn't buy one, but three.
31. They say that he has gone away with his dray to Byron Bay to buy hay with his weekly pay.
32. The bull is too full to pull the cart, so be smart and don't let him even start.
33. "Turn off the urn but don't burn (hurt) yourself," said an elf to another elf while she jumped off the shelf to join some elves who were sitting on some other shelves.
34. Simon Sunshine wants to dine with the wine from the grapes of his grapevine in the middle of the railway line at nine, but only when the weather is fine.
35. "I will check whether the wethers are tethered together in this dreadful weather," said Heather who was as tough as leather but as light as a feather.
36. Weather associate: heat. You need heat to grow wheat.
37. "I want to walk through the turnstile and walk along the Nile for a while," she said with a smile.
38. The antelope wanted to elope. Since the door of its cage was tied to the fence with a rope, its only hope was to roll down the slope.
39. A load of cane toads jumped out of the truck onto the road.
40. With or without sugar, Scout?
41. Keep the original sound: stop-stopping, hop-hopping, hope-hoping.
42. Although Jean, the wife of the Dean, is mean, she always wears clean jeans.
43. A bear doesn't wear wash-and-wear underwear, no matter where, here or there.
44. WA words: was, war, watch, warm, swarm, wash, wasp, swan, swamp.
45. LE associates: able-ably, table-tablet are the key words. The ably trained constable was able to slide along a cable hanging from the gable in order to jump onto the table in the stable and then read an Aesop's fable.
46. I finished the text, what's next?
47. Half a calf has only two legs (Dutch connection).
48. If you cut a whole (hear the L) in half (you can't hear the L), you'll have two halves, not two calves.
49. He had gone to a place where the sun shone to eat his scone.

50. I find this kind of rind too hard to grind. I hope you don't mind.
51. Good night! Shall I turn off the light? All right.
52. Come: drop the E and put ING: coming.
53. When the ship turned around, it ran aground where rocks abound.
54. I wish I knew the name of the new headmaster.
55. EA associates: HEADGEAR, ear, hear, heard, deaf, leather cap with a feather. Farther down: breast, breathe, heartbeat, leather belt, sweat, sweater, breath, beard.
56. The scout was about to shout, but the lout had already knocked him out.
57. The knight hit his knuckle on the doorknob of the kitchen door. Since he was angry, he stamped so hard that he fell through the floor.
58. HURT: think of the U in OUCH!
59. "Ouch, don't touch! (French connection: toucher), I'll have to lie down on the couch!" shouted Mrs Kangaroo to her husband when he accidentally kicked her pouch.
60. Accident-accidental-accidentally. After the accident, I had to go to the dentist. Double C: one to sound K, one to sound S.
61. "Drop your loot or I'll shoot the boot off your foot," shouted Sergeant Bandicoot. "I don't give a hoot," shouted the man who didn't want to drop his loot because it was worth more than his boot.
62. Any WOR words? Yes, but not many: the worm works in the underworld. He doesn't say a word because his cough is getting worse so he's not worth very much.
63. After the cross country race, the ace got a kiss from his girlfriend named Grace. However, during the embrace, he smudged her face as well as her lace.
64. My cousin lives in the country. He has lived in the County of Prospect since the Mutiny on the Bounty.
65. You can entice mice, not lice, with rice. You had better squeeze the latter between a vice or with tweezers.
66. Don't stand in the freezing breeze: you'll start to sneeze and wheeze.

84.

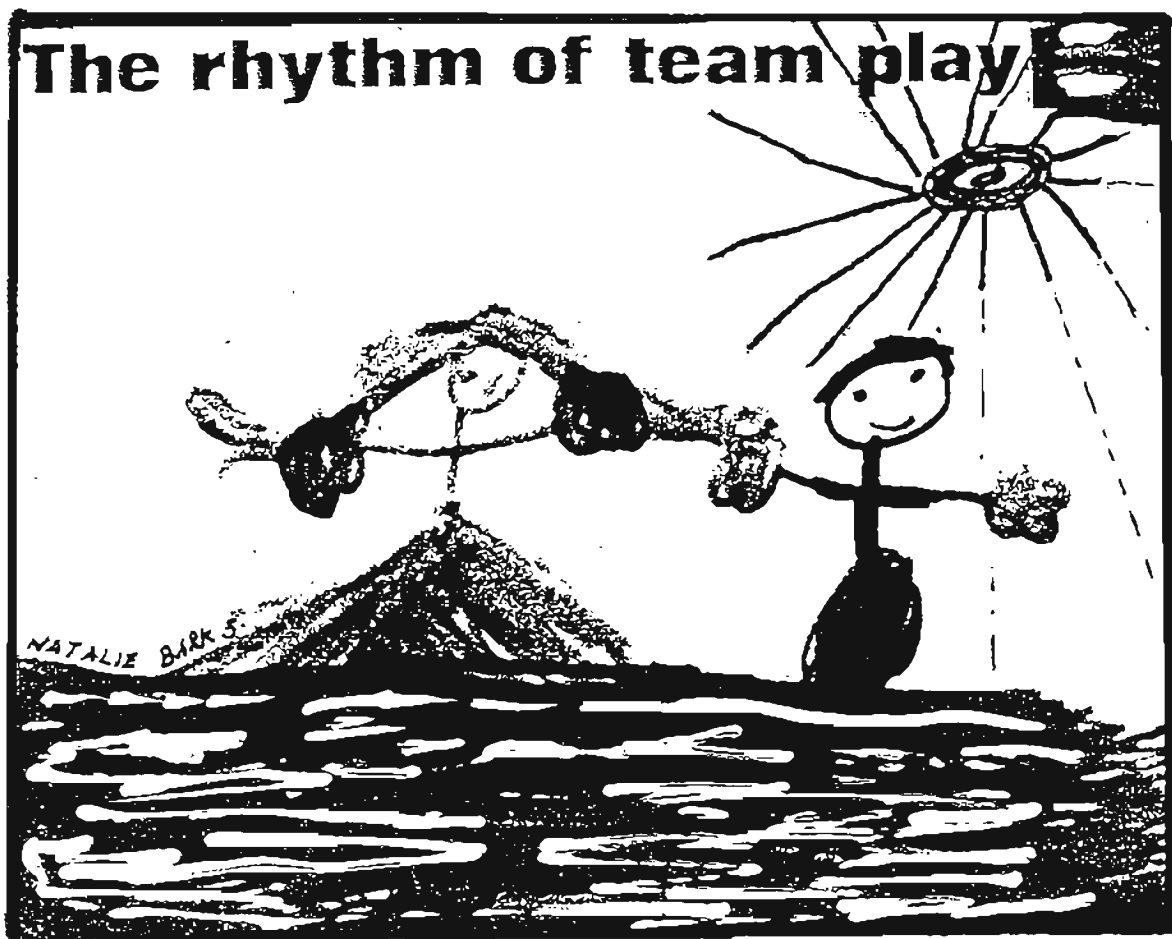


# 12A

1. The Court jester has had his day. He was a clown from yesteryear and yesterday.
2. The King is dead. Long live the King, meaning the next one. The whole country will be mourning the old one tomorrow morning, ( r in morning is audible, means can be heard)
3. Our King is dead; the whole country is in mourning.
4. I'll pour your tea at four past four.
5. One child, two children. This child is wilder than any other child, so he is the wildest; all the other children are only mildly wild.
6. We were here, not there, but at least we were somewhere.
7. Mnemonic: Ron hit the oncoming car front on.
8. Bill Bard is the guard of a car yard. All he does is to check people's credit cards.
9. Page wants to be on stage, even at his young age.
10. OU associates: Your cousin in the country is a young youthful youth.
11. Only the Pope can give the dope some hope, otherwise the dope will hang himself with a rope.
12. The urchin left his brother in the lurch. When he felt guilty, he went to church.
13. The use of a known keyword: It's a pity that this pretty petty officer lives in the city. (drop the y and put an i: pity-pitiful, city-citizen.
14. A French bower bird made its bower during a shower on top of the Eiffel Tower.
15. If you want to make pancakes, you'll need flour. The dough has to stand in a warm place for at least an hour.
16. Come near dear, I can't hear; I've been deaf for at least one year.
17. U words: bull, full, pull, put, push, bush, shush.
18. My mother and another mother were looking for my brother.
19. They: drop the y and put an i: their. They lost their heirloom.
20. There's no wind, so even if you hoist your sail, you won't go faster than a snail.
21. Kate made a date with a boy from the Sunshine State. Since she hated being late, she left home at a quarter to eight.
22. AIGH words (Dutch connection): Our neighbour has eight neighing reindeer. When he plays for Santa, he sends them either by rail or airmail. The freight depends on their height and their weight.
23. An actor in the cast didn't want to be last, so he left home at half past.
24. This row of potatoes doesn't seem to grow, or at most very slow.
25. A friend of mine drinks wine although he's only nine.
26. As a matter of fact, you'll have to act very tactful.

27. If you boil the oil, you'll spoil the oil, and then it's no use to cover it with foil.
28. O words: Please put a cover over the oven and the stove, as long as it hangs above them.
29. Beef cattle need green grass to graze on, so don't put them on the Great Barrier Reef.
30. The cop used his photo copier to give us a copy of the single P.
31. When the sun is low, you'd better go slow, otherwise you might need a tow.
32. Although it was dark, Mark saw a stark naked shark in the park. It swam away when it heard Mark's dog bark.
33. Do you need a sword to cut this cord?
34. Joe tripped over his hoe when he wanted to chase his doe. Now his toe doesn't fit in his shoe.
35. Bart wants to learn the art of throwing a dart while driving his go-cart.
36. You sow potatoes, but you sew dresses (or: e for needle).
37. "Thank you, Sir," said the girl when the teacher told her that she came first.
38. You can buy eggs by the dozen. (French: douze.)

86.



# 13A

1. June can sing her favourite tunes while eating prunes amongst the sandy dunes.
2. When the soldiers marched under the arch, they looked as if they had been treated with starch.
3. Soldiers have to learn to solder their own rifles.
4. I would have sworn that little Jack Horn was born while his mother's sheep were shorn.
5. Norman went neither North nor South; He went East and so forth.
6. When the weather is fine, a friend of mine always tries his fishing line.
7. The clown went down town in his brown nightgown.
8. Don't jump into the river, you might shiver and damage your liver.
9. The garbage truck sped through the village and made a lot of damage to a little cottage before it ran into a pile of luggage so that the whole scene looked much like a scrummage.
10. John Glover is a lover of doves; He treats them with gloves.
11. I'll buy some veal for your evening meal if you don't squeal. That's a good deal.
12. We shall all jump over the tall wall.
13. I was told that the old man had once won gold for being bold.
14. If you add four to seven, you get eleven.
15. The sage went into a rage when he couldn't turn his page because of his old age.
16. One day in May, Kay went away to buy an ashtray for her boyfriend Ray.
17. July is named after ( drop the y and put an i) Julius Caesar.
18. The tradesman bought a new welder to make the shoes for his gelding. He was so good that each weld held for at least ten years.
19. This plant seems to slant to one side. I had better wait for another grant to buy a new plant. If I can't, I shan't.
20. I'll fix the mix at six.
21. Don't get me wrong; although your not very strong, I want you to belong to the club that likes to water ski on one thong, although not for very long.
22. The teacher, Mrs Preacher, gave us a peach each because they were within her reach.
23. This draper has a shop in a skyscraper. His curtains are so thin that they look like newspaper.
24. The captain went up the mountain to look for a fountain, but I am certain that he got caught in a curtain of rain.
25. One L: also, almost, always, until. Remember: all right (two words)
26. It's not hard to make a birthday card.
27. Only girls give birth but not necessarily on their birthday.

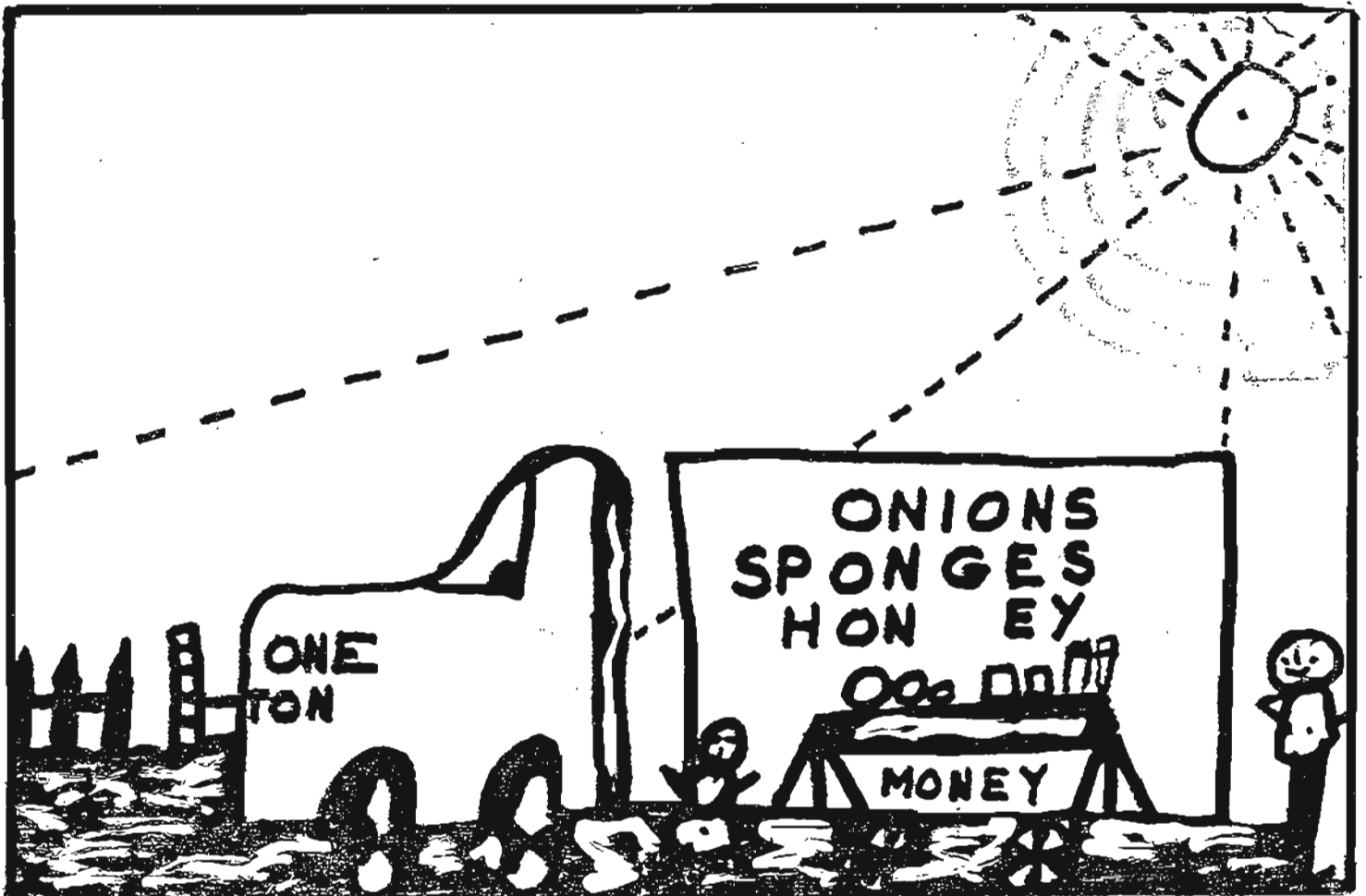


28. A four-berth caravan has four beds. (both have an e)
29. "Ignorance is bliss," said the Swiss Miss.
30. Wing Ming heard the door bell ring because the thing on a string made a terrible ding. Terrible-French; the L follows the B which can be heard when you say terribly.
31. It seems to always teem with rain when I come here again.
32. ADD:  $D+D=2D$  ODD: 2 D's, that's odd!
33. Turn off the urn but don't burn (hurt) yourself.
34. I play, he plays. But: I say, he says. Do not let it rhyme with plays! Do not change words to learn to spell them, although many people do. Listen to this: He says that he likes jazz.

## 14A

1. LE: Uncle Clement is very clever, that's why he is never stuck for words.
2. Ray made the mistake of spraying his dog with hairspray rather than with lice spray, so it ran away and went astray. A month later, he found it in Bombay.
3. O words: Once a month on Monday (named after the moon), my mother, my brother and another mother go to market to buy sponges, onions, shovels, doves and gloves.
4. The UN in uncle gives the clue to the UN in aunt.

88.



5. A male- and a female moth fell off the cloth into the froth of the hot broth. They both cried and died because they fried.
6. It's such a pity that this citizen lives in the city.
7. U words: bull, full, pull, put, push, bush, shush.
8. Ron's son is in prison. It taught him a lesson, so his criminal activities will hopefully lessen.
9. I should have known that a fully grown man would like to live on his own.
10. Gus took us plus his wife in his busy bus.
11. The constable was able to jump from the gable onto the table in the stable.
12. The farmer broke his arm when he joined the Army.
13. The donkey and the monkey wanted to buy honey for their money. However, they lost their key, so they had to stay in Sydney.
14. WA words: war, was, warm, water, wash, swan, swamp, wasp. AW words: jaw, law, maw, gnaw, paw, raw, saw, claw, slaw, draw, crawl, straw. I saw the paw. I saw the draw of the claw, the raw meat, the maw turning it into coleslaw. Awful!
15. You can take care of your car, you can stare at a star, but if you don't pay the fare, you won't get far.
16. Bears love pears.
17. You can soak your cloak with water and soap in my oaken bucket.
18. It's rare that someone dares to fight a bear with his bare hands.
19. Is it true that Sue blew out candles till she got blue in the face?
20. Max sells beeswax, but he's a bit lax paying tax.
21. I knew that the Jew was going to buy a new pew, but I didn't know that he bought a few.
22. If you eat this pie, you will die, and that's not a lie. However, don't call me a liar if you don't. Just consider yourself lucky.
23. Tony Bonemarrow made a new bow and arrow. He wants to shoot a sparrow and bring it home in a barrow if it's not too narrow.
24. I refuse to use a new fuse only to amuse you. It's no use.
25. Silent B: when the dumb blonde got stuck between her pet lamb and the doorjamb, she called the plumber who was just about to climb his ladder to fix the gutter. When he started to mutter, he hit his thumb against a shutter. Since it was numb, he looked so utterly glum that he started to stutter which caused him to fall into a tub of butter.
26. After he had eaten a bowl full of cornflakes and a dozen mud cakes, the bowler could only bowl very slowly.

# 15A

1. I shall kick this ball over the wall of the hall in the mall.
2. When the Mayor was sworn in, he looked somewhat worn out and forlorn because his tenth baby was born that very morn.
3. While her husband was spinning a yarn in the barn, Mrs Tarn wasn't there because she had too many socks to darn.
4. Australia is part of Australasia.
5. AL: discovering the A: animal-animate-animation. My mate from the Sunshine state can animate any animal.
6. The goat jumped off the boat into the moat. Since water entered its throat, it started to bloat and float despite its wet coat.
7. A strange bright light came closer and closer and then suddenly went out of sight.
8. "Your bike and my bike look alike," said Mike to the man who began a hunger-strike.
9. The King lived alone in a castle made of sandstone and situated in the middle of a two-hour parking zone.
10. ONE L: almost, always, also, until. BUT: all right (two words)
11. Some people become rather slow when the temperature is well below zero.
12. "The stove is above the oven. In other words, the oven is below the stove," said Jove whose house stands amidst a shady grove near Lane Cove.
13. The maid was afraid that she wouldn't be paid for the carpet she laid, so she dragged it away with the aid of her braid during an air raid.
14. In this particular case, we're talking about the chase of a Police Chief and a thief around the R.A.A.F. Base, based in Richmond, New South Wales where it is against the law to catch whales (H for Heavy).
15. Mrs Broadbean likes to hoard lots of things in her cupboard, such as extra chalk for her blackboard.
16. The girl smelt a bit smelly because she had too much Aeroplane jelly in her belly.
17. The fox in the box has chicken pox.
18. It's a difficult task to bask in the sun curled up in a basket or a casket.
19. BREAKFAST: since you start eating, you break your fast.
20. You ought to have brought the bike you bought.
21. He uses either a blowpipe or a bow and arrow to shoot at the sparrow when it comes down the narrow.

22. ANSWER: ( Dutch connection; antwoord) We were not sure of the answer. Australian/American way: there's no answer to cancer.  
British way: I swear that my aunt has all the answers.
23. "He had a stroke because he was broke, and that's not a joke," cried the bloke while he spoke although he was about to choke.
24. Thieves don't believe that people grieve when they thieve their sieve.
25. I BELIEVE: it's my belief.
26. The Beauty and the Beast went East to have a feast for at least one year.
27. A balloon is a big ball that could reach the moon in the afternoon.
28. You had better write this letter before it gets any wetter.
29. Although the bowlers did their best, they lost the cricket test against the West.

## 16A

1. If your young cousin Scout is in South Australia, what will I do with her paraphernalia? She doesn't send me the South Australian Telegraph, phone me, or write me a letter, let alone a paragraph.
2. I'm certain that the captain wants to buy curtains and fountains for his house on the Snowy Mountains.
3. One child-two, three or more children.
4. Company: literally "with bread" meaning people to break bread with as in the Last Supper. Co, con, com, cor, col,... PREFIX: with or together as in co-pilot, control, comfort, companion, correspond, collect.
5. THE LAME HELPING THE BLIND: spelling through word building. Company: by changing the stress, one can HEAR the A in companion COM (co) itself is a standard prefix; there's no need to find a way to remember it.
6. Decide-decision: standard change from D to S. How to remember the C? You not only WANT to REMEMBER it, but you'll need some new knowledge. All letters can represent at least two sounds: the S can sound Z, the C can sound S or K; that's where the trouble is. Remember: The thinking is more important than the spelling!

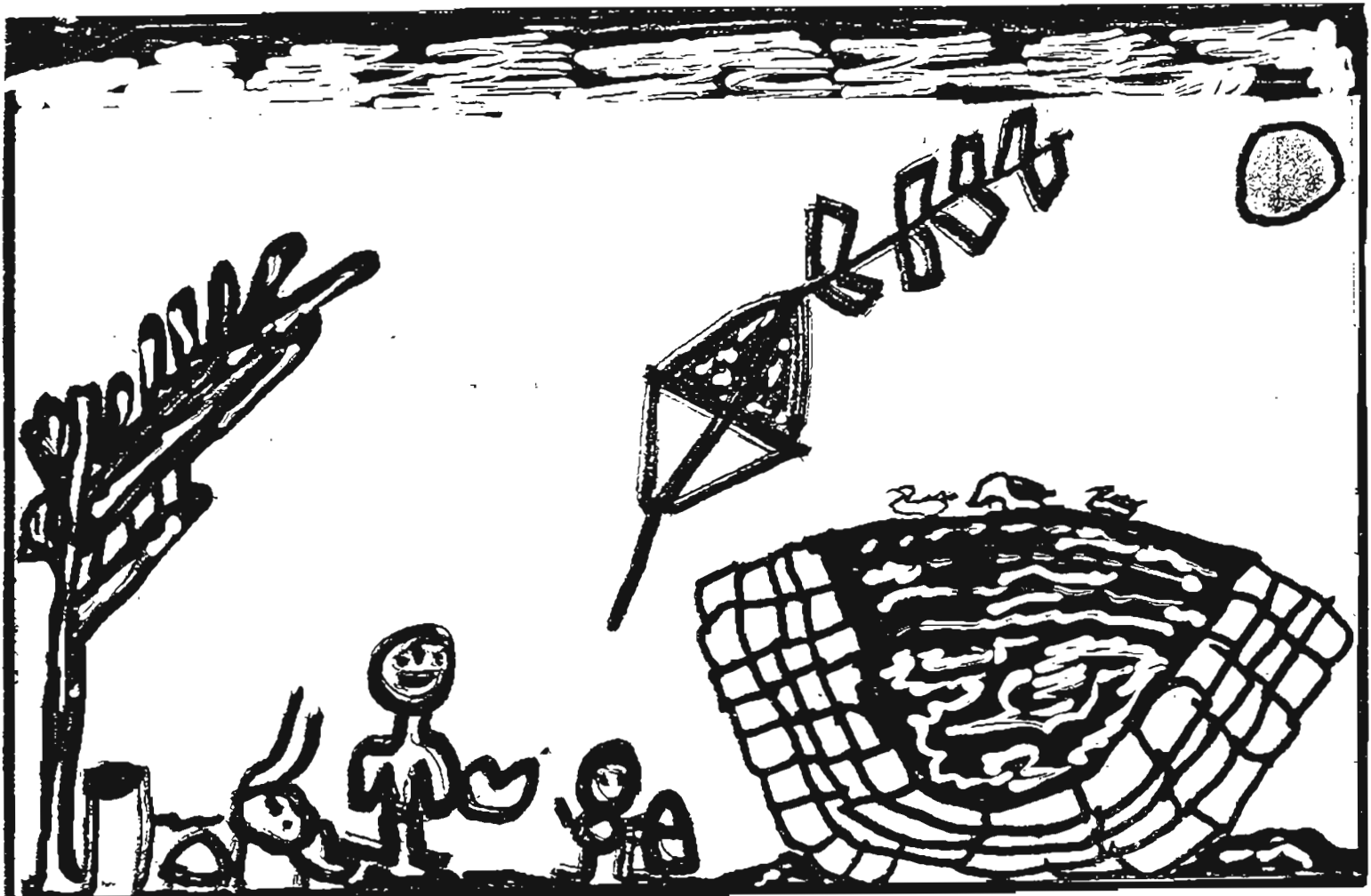
Pedantics always want to change things without heeding the consequences. The S in organise sounds Z. It's absolutely ridiculous to replace it by such a heavy looking letter, especially in a rather insignificant ending of a word; it's like emphasising the most unimportant part of a word. BESIDES: if you are going to learn French, it's back to an S: organiser!

7. You can buy eggs by the dozen.
8. Eleven ANTS and eleven elephANTS?
9. Differ-difference. The E may be omitted in SPEECH but not in SPELLING! Same with interest from inter+esse, to be (Latin). Compare: INTERnational, INTERact, INTERchange.
10. ANCE and ENCE: often, but not always, the A indicates ACTION ( ant in French, ing in English. If in doubt, use word building. Difference-different-differential. The trickier the situation, the better the chance of improving your thinking. SO: what's the use of Mathematics and Spelling? TO PRACTISE THINKING IF NOTHING ELSE! Depending on the computer spell check will turn you into a MORON! What's the point of being unique if everybody else does the same thing?)
11. The A in CAUGHT is learnt by remembering the A in catch. The naughty daughter got caught out by the haughty inspector when she was hitch hiking during school hours. Unfortunately, he picked her up.
12. Endure-enduring-during.
13. A endings: Africa, America, Antarctica, Australia, Asia, and then: AN endings: an African man and an African woman, etc.
14. OU words: the count lived in the rain swept countryside in the County of Norfolk (folk in the North)
15. Folk: ( Dutch connection). Volk (in which the L is pronounced). The L in people points to the L in folk. The O in folk points to the silent O in people.
16. EA words; Please make it easy, if not easier (drop the Y and put an I): The easiest you can.
17. EA words: "Please be pleasant to the peacock and the pheasant," said the peasant when his daughter Heather was about to pluck a feather for her belt made of leather.
18. ONE L: awful, spoonful, careful, until, always, almost, also, altogether. Double L in singles: all, wall, fall, all right, tall. Partners if there is no twin: ilk, kilt, milk, silk, malt, salt.

19. TCH words: The cat can catch. The Scot likes Scotch. When you feel an itch, you scratch. Mrs Fletcher fetched her easel to make a sketch. BUT (Dutch connection): such, rich, sandwich. (Spanish connection: much=mucho).
20. EXTRA U: Use a key word: A Dutch builder was once paid by the guilder, but not so any more. In Europe, he now earns EUROS galore. (EURO-short for Eurodollar).
21. EUROPA: Greek mythology. Phoenician Princess. EUROPA: The fourth largest of the twelve satellites of Jupiter and the third nearest to the planet (Earth is third from the sun).
22. "If it's too dusty, you'll have to close your nose," said Rose.
23. Although you are tough, you're not tough enough to lift this heavy dough trough while you have this dreadful cough. (Double Dutch)
24. SILENT B: Climb: relate to clamber. The B in comb may be remembered by thinking of the B in brush. It might be short for **combination**. (Dutch: kam)
25. DGE words: badge, dredge, dodge, lodge, smudge, ridge, bridge.
26. SILENT E at the end; use word building: horse-horses, house-houses, lapse-time lapses, pulse-pulsate, else-someone else's.
27. The stranger wanted to change the manger in the grange; that's strange. "Away in a manger,..." : from French manger- to eat.
28. "If you marry, you'll have to carry the load of the marriage much the same as the load on a carriage, to avoid possible damage," said the sage who had already reached a ripe old age.
29. Uniting CHURCH: think of the shape of the porch. You don't have to make a handstand though. The urchin hurt his chin when he left his sister in the lurch; when he felt guilty, he went to church.
30. Steven even dances in the evening (Remember the E, even though you don't pronounce it) Evening Prayer=Evensong.
31. Jean's jeans are always spotlessly clean.
32. Although she's bold, she's too old to wash in water that's too cold.
33. It has been dry for a long time now. We need some rain to get water for the cow and the sow.
34. OUGH (Double Dutch): It's dry because of the drought; that's why the dead bough fell onto the plough.
35. Put a cover over it and then it's covered.
36. We're going to colour this column with our favourite colour.
37. Use word building to detect the silent N: column- a columnal arch. Hymn-hymnal. Autumn-autumnal rain.

38. OUR words: It's quite easy to select our favourite colour, flavour or odour. (compare French; couleur, faveur, odeur).
39. As soon as I get a chance, I'll learn the steps of the dance they do in France.
40. CIRCLE ends in LE. (French-cercle). You will know that the L comes after the c through word building: circle-circling.
41. IR words; use keywords to remember; Girls in dirty shirts and skirts danced in a circle because they had just won the competition. The letter C almost looks like a circle. (Church relates to circle).
42. OA words: The goat jumped off the boat into the moat to soak its coat.
43. EAR words: The Earl likes to get up early to drink his Earl-grey tea. After that, he likes to search for pearls in the deep sea.
44. EY words: the donkey and the monkey wanted to buy honey for their money.
45. UR words: Turn off the urn but don't burn (hurt) yourself (U-turn)
46. When his first girl was born, the Swiss sounded his alphorn to invite his friends to come and eat some popcorn.
47. ITE words: you can fly your favourite black-and-white kite.

94.



ADRIAAN BARK 7

# 17A

1. Family-families.
2. The charming barmaid harmed her arm on Old McDonald's farm.
3. Never, ever, every, everybody, everyone, everywhere, everything.
4. The greyhound was bound to a pole in the dog pound. It made a terrible sound until it was found.
5. We grow flowers for the show.
6. Whence did he come? From over the fence where they still pay in shillings and pence.
7. C associations: concrete fence posts.
8. The whole group ate soup.
9. Girlfriend: ir and ri.
10. Change the prefix where possible to identify the spelling: Don't incite him too much; he might get too excited.
11. To remember the C in excite: Calm him down.
12. Have a break and eat your steak. Great!
13. Change the prefix: intercept, incept, precept, concept, except. Cept: c for catch.
14. She was too tired to hire a wire to hang her wet clothes near the fire.
15. Can you explain why he is in so much pain? Yes, he sprained his ankle when he put too much strain on the chain to escape the rain again.
16. K-associates: Ken broke his knee and his ankle when he tripped over his knapsack in the kitchen of his auntie Kate. So now he's got his knickers in a knot because he knows that he has to stay put in one and the same spot.
17. Robert Peel could feel the eel wriggle underneath the steel keel of his boat. When he tried to turn the wheel of his reel, he tripped over the hem of his coat and fell into the moat, with the line around his throat. When it started to tighten, he got frightened while his face whitened.
18. EY words: Not all birds of prey have grey eyes. Sometimes, they have a different colour. Differ-different.
19. AL words: final-finally, natural-naturally, social-socially.
20. Where did he go? I don't know; all I know is that he had gone after the work was done at one.
21. Clive wanted to dive through a beehive when he was only five. When he did, the bees ate him alive.



22. The farmer in the dell started to yell when he fell into the well after a very dry spell. You could tell that he didn't do too well because he landed on an eggshell.

## 18A

1. She chung and she swung while she hung until she got hungry.
2. The naughty daughter got caught by a haughty inspector.
3. The donkey and the monkey wanted to buy honey for their money in Sydney.
4. George is in charge of a large barge.
5. George lives near gorgeous Galston Gorge.
6. Heather is lighter than a feather belt or a pleasing peacock feather, so she's not too heavy to go to heaven.
7. This lady doesn't like to sit in the sun so she always tries to find a spot that is shady.
8. The bug dug a hole in the rug to give the mother of another bug a huge hug.
9. The Hun smoked one hundred Winfield red per day. Needless to say that he wasn't meant to stay.
10. The fair haired fairy came downstairs to sit in one of our many chairs.
11. I read that the head of the dreaded skinheads is dead because he lived only on water and bread. They found him under his bedspread in his homestead.
12. "Land is nigh," shouted Captain Bligh while he was standing in water thigh high.
13. "Good night, sleep tight," said the knight while he turned off the bright light. Within minutes, he was out of sight.
14. Harry tried to scurry in a hurry, but there was such a flurry that he tripped over a wheelbarrow with slurry.
15. He's not happy. Change his nappy and make it snappy.
16. The naughty daughter didn't laugh when the haughty inspector caught her.
17. Now I know how to milk the cow.
18. Port, import, important. Port-to carry. Import-to carry in. Export-to carry out. ANT: usually denotes an action (-ing) relate to: deportation, importation to hear the A.

19. HEAD words: ear, hear, heard, deaf.
20. Dear Thea, I think it's a good idea to eat your tea dear.
21. Turn off the urn but don't burn (hurt) yourself.
22. I'm going to the Zoo to see a kangaroo. Are you going too?
23. When the dray with bales of hay started to sway, the donkey that pulled it started to play up and bray. Ray hoped that the chickens would continue to lay in order to pay their way to Botany Bay where he wanted to stay for a day.
24. This creep can sweep a steep hill and drive his jeep with sheep while he's in a deep sleep.
25. I was told that the old man can hold a scolding bullion of gold while it is not yet cold.
26. Inter-interest, intermediate, international, intersect, interview, interchange.
27. A friend of mine kept me on the line till half past nine.
28. The U stops the G from sounding its name: guide, guest, guess, guerilla, guilt.
29. Happen, happened, happening, happens.
30. He hurt his fist and his wrist when he hit another car in the mist, so now his name is on the sick list.
31. I wished I knew how to make a stew for the crew while they flew.
32. "You'll have to learn to earn a living as early as possible if not earlier," said the Earl to his daughter Pearl. I'll teach you how to read first.
33. After the theft, there was nothing left, so my friends were bereft of everything.
34. Rose likes to read prose. Before you close the book, I'll show you the one she chose. It is the one she kept in the room she had swept. It is about someone who had crept out of bed while she slept and wept.
35. ON words: Simon Cotton is a parson who works for the mission in the Hunter Valley region. To stave off a demon, he keeps a lion as well as a bison, a falcon and a pigeon in his dungeon. He gives them nothing but the best you can imagine. Bacon, devon, salmon, plankton and mutton because they all eat like a glutton. He uses a baton as a weapon to urge on the carbon coloured dragon in front of his wagon when he's on his way to visit the matron, the patron and the mason in person or when he's about to pardon a guy imprisoned for arson. They usually beckon him from the beacon on top of the home of the deacon because they all know, I reckon, that he loves to deliver his sermon riddled with religious jargon. This session always takes aeons instead

of seconds. That's why, in order to siphon off his tension and to activate again the protons in his cauldron, I should mention that he's going to collect his pension provided by the nation at the local police station. He only spends a small fraction of his time at the auction. During the action, he sits on a cushion to protect his colon.

## 19A

1. Simon Snore tore off the shirt he wore in order to dive into the water and swim ashore once more while I kept the score as I said before.
2. Our host delivers the post, usually dressed up as a ghost because that's what he enjoys most.
3. I think that lice and mice are not nice. When you have lice, you've got to wash your hair not once but twice or even thrice. Mice will eat your rice without paying the price.
4. Jean is as lean as a string bean. Although she is a bit mean, she keeps her jeans spotlessly clean. After all, she's the wife of the Dean.
5. V and B connection: When you move, you're mobile (keyword).
6. I asked Jove to move the stove from the kitchen to the grove in Castle Cove. He wove his way through the Cove while he drove.
7. LE words (Middle may be related to meddle-meddling): he is meddling in my affairs.
8. John Glover is a lover of doves; he treats them with gloves.
9. It is often possible to find spelling clues by using expressions: You listen to music. Now I know how. Ron hit the car front on. Bacon on toast.
10. Clive listens to live music at five. Music-musical-musician.
11. Despite the noise made by the porpoise and the tortoise, Roy kept his poise.
12. The loud mouth went south.
13. When Lord Ford gave the **word**, they grabbed their **sword** and jumped over the border.
14. SWORD (Dutch: zwaard, audible W): "Is that a sharp sword? My word," said the Lord.
15. Ron is the only man on duty.
16. Once a month (think moon, 28 days), on Monday (Moonday, compare Sunday), my mother and some other mothers and their sons

and brothers go to market to buy onions, sponges, ovens, shovels, doves and gloves.

17. Sunday (named after the sun). Tuesday (named after Mars). Wednesday (named after the Viking god Woden, hence the D). Thursday (named after Thor, god of the thunder. Dutch: Donderdag, thunderday). Friday (named after Freya, goddess of love and fertility). Saturday (named after Saturn).
18. Quite a number of people had trouble to lumber the timber uphill although they were limber.
19. For a start, I won't take part in the party.
20. Word building to identify the correct letters: office, official, officially, special-especially. Specify, specific.
21. Nothing means NO thing.
22. At the back of my home on the range, I want to grow orange trees or mandarin trees in rows. That's strange!
23. None means not one.
24. You ought to have brought the bike you bought.
25. A minute is a minute part of a day.
26. Come near dear because I have a deaf ear, so I can't hear.
27. "I don't know why he didn't come today. Maybe he's ill," said Jack to Jill.
28. My mother went out with another mother to visit other mothers and their brothers.
29. You'll need to feed this breed of steed more linseed. It will improve its speed.
30. Sammy Silk doesn't drink milk; he's of a different ilk, that's why he wears a kilt and walks on a stilt.
31. EAT words from the butcher: meat, veal, steak.
32. He always checks my work. He doesn't miss a mistake.
33. Don't bréak your neck on this slippery deck!
34. Rose chose to pay through the nose for that hose. Besides, it doesn't even close.
35. OA: an oval usually has goal posts. My foal eats the grass, so we don't have to mow because the grass doesn't grow. Besides, if it does it will grow very slowly.

# 20A

1. After the blast, people ran so fast that they arrived home at half past.
2. There is no reason why Jason shouldn't be imprisoned for treason this season.
3. "It's quite probable that she will have the baby today," said her husband Ray. LE: probable-probably.
4. Attention: Quit, quite, quiet.
5. "This palace is an ace place!" said Princess Grace with a smile on her pretty face.
6. PRACTICE and PRACTISE: Dr Micelice has a practice next to an ice cream parlour. To keep fit and limber, he practises cutting his own timber timber.
7. First grade went on parade at Surfers' Paradise.
8. PL: people like to play games under the poplars.
9. "I will present you with this present," said the president who presided over the meeting which was opened with his joyful greeting.
10. Every second day of the week has a u. Sunday, Tuesday, Thursday, Saturday. In Spanish it is easier to find the relationship between Tuesday (Martes) and Mars.  
On Thursday-or Saturday night, I'm not so sure which, Rupert Burdock, a surly, curly and sturdy nocturnal burglar alarm specialist dressed in purple, left his home in the suburb of Burwood. Despite the curfew, he wanted to burgle some liverwurst without paying the late-night surcharge from a no-surname butcher next to a surgeon in Peakhurst, quite a few furlongs along the many curves in the road.
11. LE: I find it quite pleasant to hear my purple cat purr. (audible rr)
12. The pickpocket has a glass eye. One day, it fell out of its socket. If you think that he stole it, you're wrong because he can show you his docket.
13. The rabbit had rabies so it was sick quite a bit.
14. I saw the paw, I saw the draw of the claw, the maw, the raw meat turning into coleslaw. Awful, but lawful.
15. IL: The dill at the Civil Council gave her a pencil and a stencil to let her fill in that her name was April, that she was a tranquil pupil and that she needed some money for the surgeon who wanted to take out her tonsil because if not, she would be in peril.
16. URE: always audible- picture, nature, nurture.

17. UR: The nurse didn't nurture her purse, so when she lost it, she started to curse because she couldn't purchase (buy) anything until the following spring.
18. When she heard the bang during the prang, Pamela Pang stopped singing the song she sang to ring the boss of the orangutan gang who likes to hang by his fang.
19. PAW, POUR, POOR: I saw the paw, the draw of the claw.  
I'll pour your tea at four.  
When the poor man opened the door of his shack on the moor, the roof fell onto the floor.
20. I'll cook you a real meal with steak or veal, so don't squeal. That's a good deal!
21. From AL to ALLY: real-really.
22. This draper advertises in the local newspaper that he sells cheap curtains on top of the Snowy Mountain. "Are you sure?" asked the captain who had a bath in his footpath fountain.
23. When we reached the beach, our teacher Mrs Preacher gave us a cheap peach each.
24. My niece gave a piece of her pie to the chief of police and the priest who happened to be on the cricket field.
25. Many people believe that they will rest in peace when they travel from Earth to Heaven provided they are not too heavy.

101.

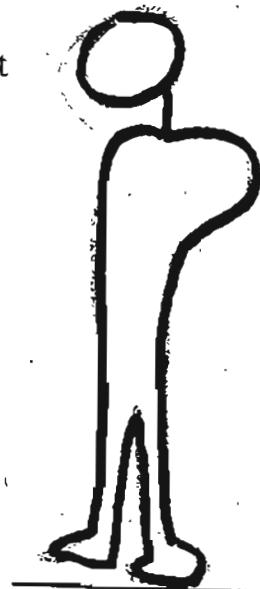
26. EAR: How on earth can you not learn to read and write. It has nothing to do with whether you're black or white.
27. I'll direct you how to erect a correct rectangle, meaning a figure with four right angles, NOT four angels. ANGLE-angling-angler.
28. Bull, full, pull, put, push, bush, shush.
29. If you don't want to sit in the rain, you'll have to remain in the train until you reach Spain.
30. Perhaps the German mermaid will sell you her perfect perfume made with seabed herbs if she thinks you're a good person. Mermaid: From French La Mer- the sea. Relate person with people and you've got the E and the O.
31. Although my son is a good person, he's in prison because he killed Mr Bison who was going to be imprisoned for arson. To imprison means to put in prison. Other MP formations: possible-impossible, perfect-imperfect. (IM=IN=NOT)
32. Rick can pick up a brick in a tick.
33. Ready, steady, go..No, he's gone already.

34. ONE L: almost, always, also, already, until. BUT: all right (two words).
35. The picnicker caught two ticks when he was picnicking during a picnic in the sticks.
36. I read that he makes bread with the wheat he grows at the back of his homestead instead of buying it from his favourite baker who is now dead because his petrol contained dreadful lead that made his cancer spread.
37. It is an art to make a delicious chocolate tart, but if you're smart and weigh each part before you start, it will be better than the one from K-mart. Descriptive words ending in OUS: famous, humorous, anxious, frivolous.
38. The point of his nose was a bit out of joint.
39. The man with the blue vest from the west now lives on a hillcrest in Crows Nest. He won the talent quest because he simply was the best. Others could never answer every question in the test.
40. ANSWER: Dutch: antwoord. Relate swear the hear the W.  
We didn't know the answers because we were too dumb.
41. The ace got first place in the space race. You should have seen his face. 102.
42. The nitwit bent down to sit on his toolkit. When his pants started to split, he got so angry that he decided to quit in order to sit in his sandpit a bit.
43. Don't tease the peacock please: it stops him being at ease.
44. "If you want to stay, you'll have to pay for your own hairspray." said Ray to Fay when she came over for the day to buy some hay. Since he knew that she smoked, he added, "And remember that you may not bring in your ashtray!"

## 21A

1. Since the prince didn't like quince mince, he started to wince
2. U days: Sunday. Tuesday. Thursday, Saturday.
3. The bride sat beside the guide during the ride along the beach during low tide.
4. Don't jump into the river, you'll start to shiver and damage your liver.
5. A load of toads jumped off the truck onto the road.

6. The fool jumped from a stool on top of St Mary's Primary school into the cool swimming pool to look for his tool.
7. Does she put her toes in her shoes before she goes?
8. James Bond is fond of sitting in our fishpond, but not beyond one second especially in the dark, because in it, lives a stark naked shark.
9. She's too small to throw the ball over the wall of the mall, so she had better not try it at all.
10. The door of the hut wasn't properly shut that's why we tied a string of gut between the bolt and the nut.
11. Daisy Dent couldn't pay the rent during Lent so she bought a tent with the money her mother had sent.
12. Before the prisoner went from Heaven to Hell, he used to dwell in his cell despite the bad smell.
13. Steven even stayed here from seven till eleven.
14. I saw the paw and the draw of the paw.
15. Mr Woodpile went through the turnstile because he wanted to swim in the Nile for a while with a smile.
16. I'll make you a malted milkshake and a take-away cake made with cornflakes.
17. It's better to slowly walk with the flow at the Royal Easter Show.  
Yes, I know.
18. U-turn. Turn off the urn and then return.
19. During the accident, he severed his fingers because they are severable.
20. It seems to always teem with rain when I'm here.
21. What did you say? "Drop the y and put an I," I said.
22. Don't ask me for a lend, it will tend to send me around the bend.
23. He is the only member of the bush fire brigade who never remembers how to extinguish the embers.
24. The troll paid the toll and started to roll down the knoll into the Dead Sea where he discovered an ancient scroll.
25. Mort is a good sort. Although he's a bit short he's number one in sport.
26. He strode to his simple abode and put his calculator in a different mode in order to send a message in Morse code.
27. While Mr Morse rode his horse, he invented Morse code.
28. Nowadays, it's not the same. What a shame!
29. Double O words: room, roof, door, floor.
30. She crept out of bed while she slept and wept.
31. Reply, replied, replying.





THE WRONG DOOR.

Guy Guilty sat as **straight** as a Christmas candle on the leather **couch** in the waiting room of Bondi pavilion.

He was **nervous**, a bit like a mother **expecting** her first child.

The manager had died a week earlier and since Guy wanted to fill the vacancy, he wondered **whether** he would be considered **popular enough** by the multicultural municipal committee who had to shift **their way through** the **whole** range of his **unsmear**ed credentials.

After a fair while, he felt **annoyed** and **invisible**, so he **decided** to act.

He **knocked** hard on a door that seemed more important looking than any of the others.

Nobody **answered**. He knocked again, **except** this time even harder than before.

Since it was obvious that his aggressive knock was still not **heard**, he angrily opened it, only to find that he was outside.

knocked  
 answered  
 expecting  
 straight  
 couch  
 nervous  
 enough  
 except  
 invisible  
 annoyed  
 decided  
 guilty  
 smeared  
 pavilions  
 popular  
 through  
 whether  
 whole  
 heard  
 their ✓

**THIS IS NOT TASK BASED LEARNING, BUT**

annoyed  
 answered  
 couch  
 decided  
 enough  
 except  
 expecting  
 guilty  
 heard  
 invisible  
 knocked  
 nervous  
 pavilions  
 popular  
 smeared  
 straight  
 their  
 through  
 whether  
 whole

**A USELESS, UNWANTED CHORE.**

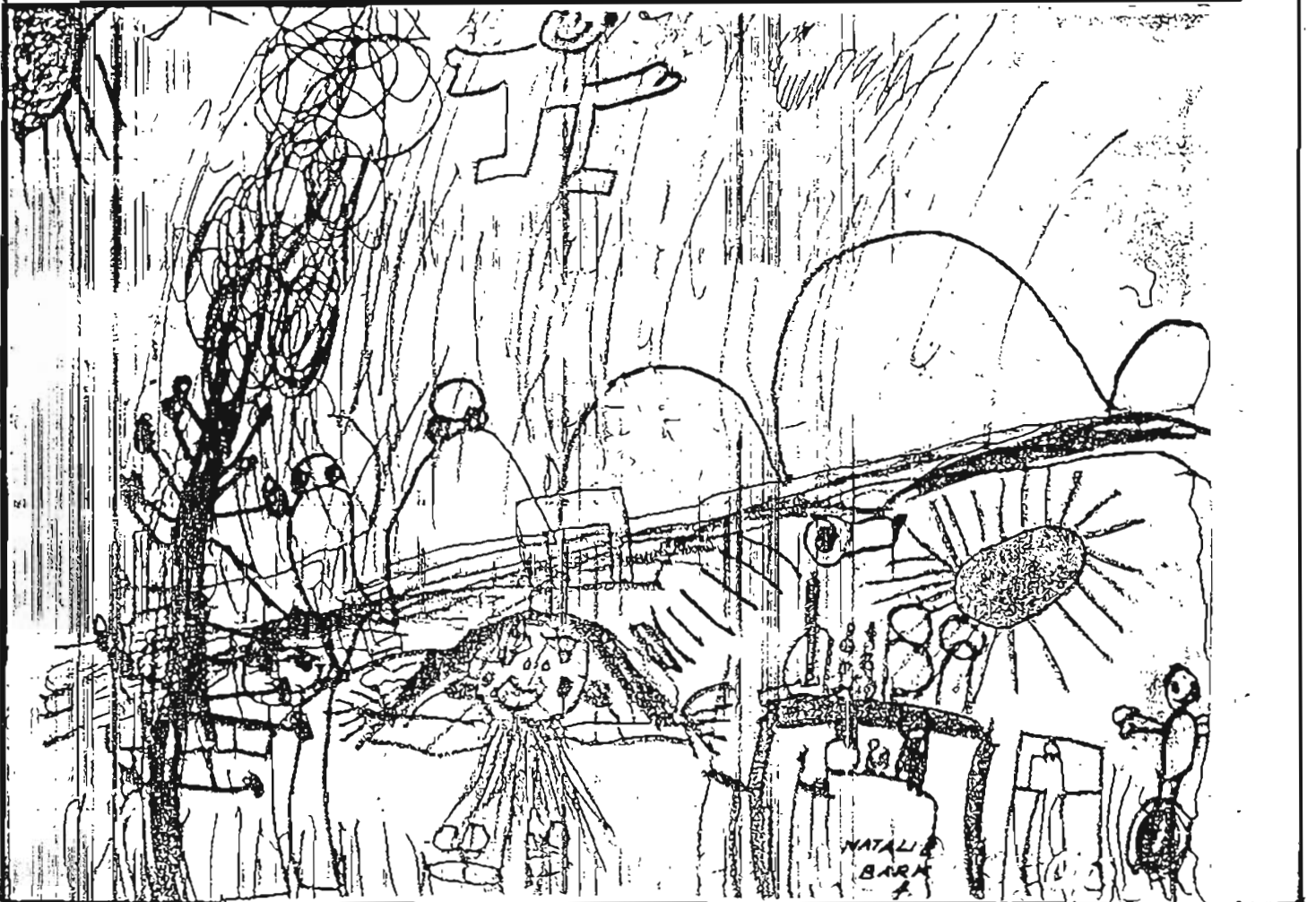
✓ knocked  
 ✓ answered  
 ✓ expecting  
 ✓ straight  
 ✓ couch  
 ✓ nervous  
 ✓ enough  
 ✓ except  
 ✓ invisible  
 ✓ annoyed  
 ✓ decided  
 ✓ guilty  
 ✓ smeared  
 ✓ pavilions  
 ✓ popular  
 ✓ through  
 ✓ whether  
 ✓ whole  
 ✓ heard  
 ✓ their

knocked  
 answered X  
 expecting  
 straight  
 couch  
 nervous  
 enough  
 except  
 invisible  
 annoyed  
~~decided~~  
~~guilty~~  
 smeared  
 pavilions  
 popular  
 through  
 whether  
 whole  
 heard  
 their  
 take note  
 core please

Spelling words in action: The brain cannot absorb pure data; it has to be seen through the spectacles of an idea (de Bono).

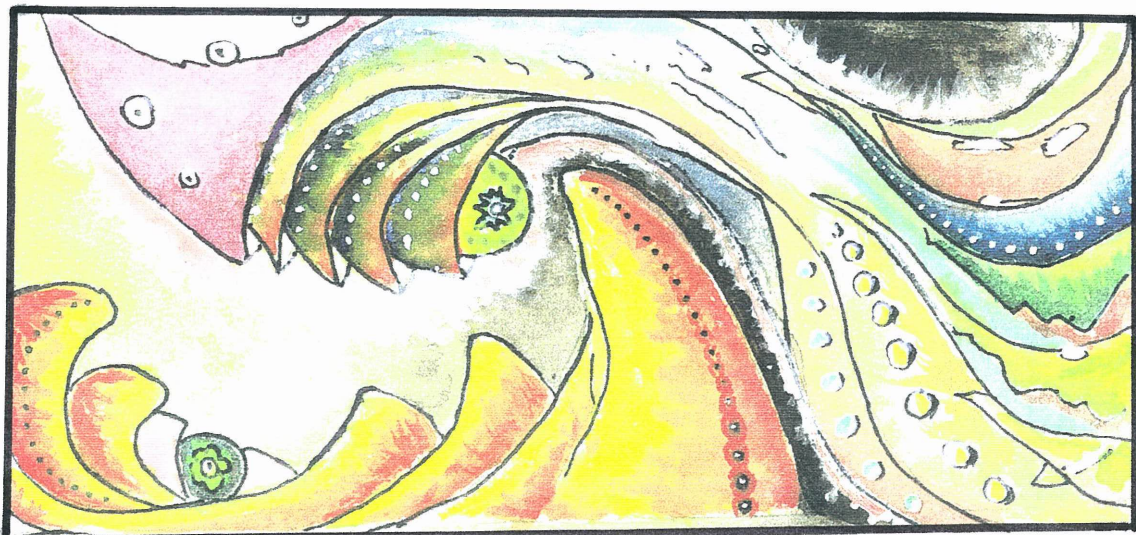
### No Cheese Sandwich For the Winning Witch.

Sixty seventy-year old wild and wicked, toothless witches were half-way their seventh broomstick race which badly disrupted the traffic in Ipswich. Seventeen were booked for speeding, and sixteen fell off when they had trouble breathing. The sixth, who had won one race before, got the taste to win one more. Unfortunately, she didn't see the glider spider on the pillion of a motorbike rider, spinning a web that got wider and wider in order to wrap it around instead of beside her.



## Spelling Word Stories

- The short stories were written by using the unique **Words on Stage** method described in **Creative Writing**.
- Although in a way restricted by the compulsory use of a certain number of words, this method is of course infinitely better than writing umpteen words in isolated, stunted sentences. That useless exercise never leads to language.
- **Homework** is an **unwanted chore** not conducive to learning.
- **Note:** The stories should only be used to **promote reading fluency**.
- Although there is some story line, the text is definitely not suitable comprehension material. There is a wealth of books available for that purpose. Both teachers and students are thus free to choose what interests them.



# 1.

## PREVENTION IS BETTER THAN CURE

Mr and Mrs Layman have a son Bill, a boy of six. If there is no school, he likes to play with his ball. Then it is at his feet all day long. He will run up and down from the well to the shed at the back of his home in Campsie.

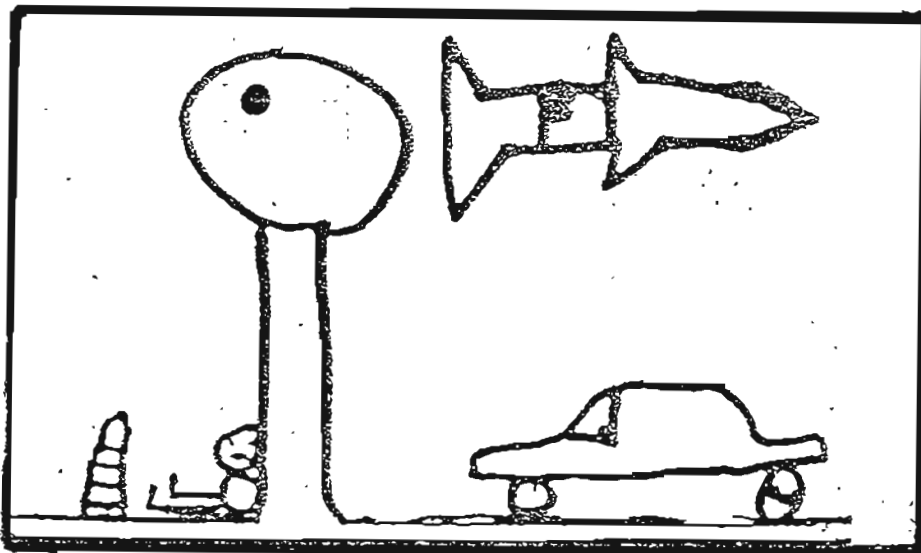
You must go and see him. If you do, you will be glad you did. Tell your father and your mother. They may like to meet him as much as you do. You can get there by car or by ship, but I beg you, "Ring them first, just in case." They will say, "Yes or no," so that is not too bad.

I went myself on a Monday. We were rather poor at the time. We had no car, so father said, "Let us send him by airmail. We will put him in a box. We will fill it up with some milky bars because that will make him sit still." So they did. They ran outside when they saw the big jumbo jet fly over. It took a day to get there. When I got out of the box, I looked like an Aborigine, because it was hot, so the chocolate had melted.

"Good day Bill," I called. "Where are you? Come here and see how sunburnt I am!" He didn't hear me, so I turned left and went into his bedroom where he was reading. He has got such a lot of books on this and that.

The next day, I met his little sister dressed in blue and a red hat. Bill said that she liked to sit under the big tree to sing her favourite song, softly, yet clearly.

After lunch, Bill kicked his ball and sent it far into the strong wind. He must have been in good form for the ball went higher than ever before. Unfortunately, it landed in the tree. Fortunately, some men helped to cut it or else the ball would have fallen on the baby girl's head. She would have been dead for sure!



## 2. TODAY

My dad has to do a big man's job. He has to get the cow, the hen, the dog and the cat to the vet in the box trailer because they played in the mud.

His arms and legs are strong so I don't have to help him. He can do without me for I am only a boy of five. I can have fun on the swing by the old tree. My sister is going to put her doll to sleep in her cot. First, dad will have a cup of tea and a sandwich with jam if there are no ants in it. When he is ready to go, he gives us a hug and then hops into his car.

In the afternoon, we are all ready to go by bus to the airport to meet our aunt Judy.

Did you see her jet arrive?

## 3. LOOK TO THE RIGHT. LOOK TO THE LEFT. LOOK TO THE RIGHT AGAIN OR JUST LOOK TO SEE IF THERE IS A CAR COMING.

The six-year-old girl started to run from the camp up the hill back home. She heard her baby doll cry so she wanted to put her into her pram, a gift from Santa. The doll was dressed in blue with red boots. As she ran down, a rolling ball or a rolling drum couldn't have gone faster. Birds chirped for help, frogs croaked for help, ducks quacked for help, fish hid in the mud. Good that she saw a van come around the bend. She could even see the driver sit behind the wheel.

The van was full of rugs, nuts, flags, books, bells and food for hungry people. The driver was glad too. "You look like a grub, go and sit under the tap for a while," he joked. "Yes, you're right, but we have no taps here, I'll have to draw water from the well," she laughed.

## 4. LESS HASTE MORE SPEED

When little Miss Muffet comes home from school, she likes to sit with her father and mother under the big green tree, jump over her yellow pram and into the pond to swim in her dress with the low neck and play with her goldfish.

Sometimes, they stay so long that they can see the **moon** come up and travel through a **milky way** of **stars**.

Yesterday, she put **seeds** in her little garden, because **then** she can **pick** flowers later on in the year.

**When** it is too **windy**, she goes to her **room** to sing **some songs** about the **ship** that **went** sailing by for instance. She sings **them** so **softly** that it **sends** her dolls to **sleep**.

One day, when she came home and gave her parents a kiss, **they said** that they were **not** going to sit under the big green tree because they **had** to **meet** Uncle Simon and Auntie Betty in Crows Nest.

They **left** via the back door in **such** a rush that they didn't even hear the doorbell **ring**, despite the fact that **this** thing on a string made a terrible din.

They **must** have been in a hurry more **than** ever before, because they **took** a taxi.

Guess what! Uncle Simon and Aunt Betty had already arrived.

## 5.

### THE WITCH WHO HAD BEWITCHED HERSELF.

**Many** years ago, **all who ever** saw the **old witch** of Tennant Creek, said that she was **half calf**, half foal with a **coal black fur coat**, **one burning eye** in a green face and three **ears** as big as those of an elephant.

Once in a while, she **came out** of the **sky** with a loud **cry** from behind Orion's **belt** as **fast** as an **ice cream** melting in the midday sun.

In the very beginning, she only had an old fashioned broomstick, but eventually she bought a brand **new go-cart** from Crazy Prices.

Legend has it that **our dear** great grandfather and **two** of his mates wanted to catch her. They made a **cage** as big as a **bathroom**, left the **door** open and filled it with **sandwiches**, a **fruit loaf**, a **Christmas cake**, a dozen **eggs** as well as the **best** and **costly tea bone** steak you ever saw in your life, **which** would **be** enough to **eat** for a whole family if you **ask** me. Unfortunately nobody **does**.

Anyway, they waited and waited **but** nothing happened so they went **away**.

No sooner were they outside or they nearly fell **off** their horses.

The poor old witch had turned herself into a meteor in order to go even faster than before. When it hit the Earth, it exploded into a million pieces of pure gold.

Unfortunately, prosperity always goes hand in hand with misery.

## 6. TOO TEMPTING

My **mate** Kevin **King** is a **nice kind** of fellow. He wouldn't even kill an ant. He **lives** at number **five Park Road** Armidale.

It's easy to **find**, you can't **miss** it. His huge, **pink mailbox** with his **name** on it is right **next** to the front gate that he always **keeps open** because people are **free** to pick the apples when they are **ripe**.

Its base is **made** of cast iron, so don't **kick** it; you **will hurt** your foot if you did. The top is made of **other** material. You **may** hit your **head** against it, but don't because it **could kill** you.

It has **been** there **now** for at least **nine** years. It has a **hole** in it, so you can **push leaflets**, letters and **newspapers through** it; **before** it is **full** of course.

**Four** years ago, he wanted to **pull** it down or dig it **up** to **give** it away, but nobody wanted it; it's too heavy.

Children **can hide** behind it to play hide and seek, but **only** when Kevin has **gone** out to go shopping.

As soon as they **hear** him come back, they **make** haste because he **gave** one of them a hiding when he got stuck in the hole. It was too tempting not to.

6.

## 7. MOTHER NATURE RUNS THE ROOST

Did **your class** go to the **beach** last **week**? **Where** did you go and **what** did you do? **Each** student had a **tall, silk tent** that was pitched **along** the **creek**. We **were told** as soon as we arrived that it would be **much safer** because big, **black clouds** were **beginning** to drift in.

Mr **Cleanwool** tried to **show** us **how** to tie the **ropes** because we had never done it before. He said that if you didn't tie them properly, the tent would start to **sail** down the creek.

We would have loved to eat our fresh **brown bread** with **apple jam** and **rich cream** first and **brush** our teeth afterwards, but we didn't **stop** to do that.

**Just** as **well**. We were ready just in **time**. It started to rain heavily, not just a drizzle. At **about** three o'clock in the early morning, the water in the creek **rose** very rapidly and started to **wash** away our collapsible **chairs**.

Some boys were **brave** enough to run **after** them. Unfortunately they had already washed to the other side, so they had to **walk across**.

Most of us **wanted** to sleep, but Mr Cleanwool said that it was **too** risky to do so. Since he wanted us to stay **awake**, we **sang** some songs and solved a difficult crossword puzzle until the weather had improved **again**.

## 8. STORY WITHOUT GLORY

Last year, the **Queen** of Sheba was **going** to **spend** the **day** riding her **quick**, **mouse-coloured** horse Solomon.

They were standing in the **long**, **sweet smelling** grass on the **right** hand side of the **palace**, **between** the front and the back.

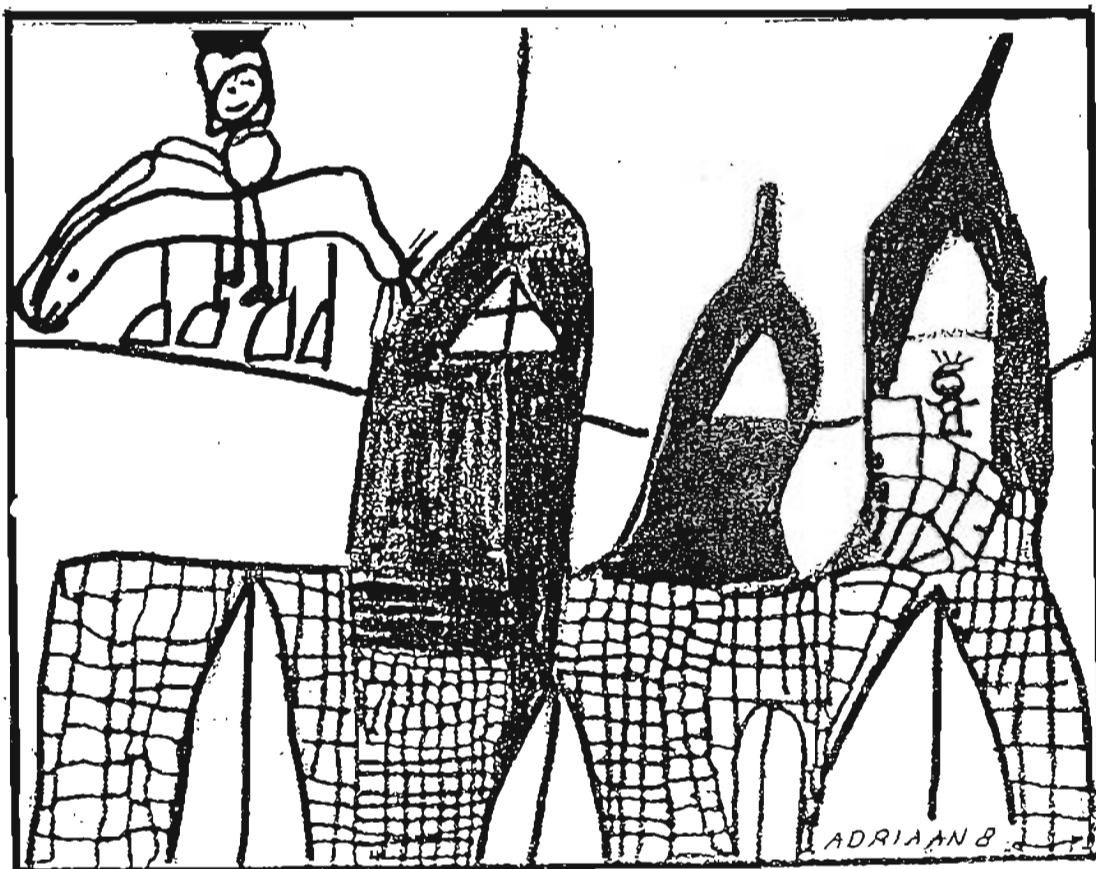
By the way, the Queen's palace is an **ace** **place** one hundred times bigger than your **small** Housing Commission **home**.

The queen was **still** very **happy**. Before taking off, she was **standing** **under** the big oak tree. Her **shirt**, her **short skirt** and her **shoes** were not **dirty** yet.

"I **think** I **might take** a sip of my **drink** **first** because I'm very **thirsty** already," she thought to herself.

She opened her **lunchbox**-the **same** one her grandfather had given her for her eighth birthday-and took out her flask. After the **third** sip, she **shouted**, "Help!" A six-metre **snake** as dark as the darkest **night** and teeth as **sharp** as a razor blade had **found** its way from the Zoo to the palace.

Since the horse was not **used** to a yelling Queen, it took off **doing** five hundred miles an hour, **around** the corner and knocking over ten **workmen** who were having a **smoke**. Guess what! The Queen **never** went riding again.





## 9.

JUST ANOTHER DAY

Today, this **morning** as a matter of fact, my **brother**, my **sister** and **myself** will help **Farmer Butternut**.

First, he will take us in his **white truck** with a **tabletop** to pick up one of **those pretty thick chickens** you see in front of the **window** of the **corner** shop in **Church Street**.

He wants to have it for **dinner** in his **dining** room. If **there** is **anything** left over, he'll feed it to the little **kitten**. Not the bones of course; I **think** they **would** get stuck **inside** its little throat.

Not **anyone** can start the truck because there are three **tricks** to remember. **Should** you **forget** one of them, you would be in trouble.

**Without these three**, the truck just won't go.

**Thank** God, farmer Butternut is on the ball.

**Coming** back, we'll have to post a **letter** and buy three **train tickets** to Sydney, for his wife can't drive nor can **their** young children.

The station and the Post Office happen to be **beside** each other.

This **afternoon**, Farmer Butternut wants us to fill **buckets** with **water** for the **flowers** in his **garden** because winter has long gone, **spring** is over and **summer** is upon us.

## 10.

FORGETFUL

Once upon a **time**, there lived only **one** family in Kurrajong with **five** children, **two brothers** and **three sisters**. Our family of seven had some acreage **along** Bells Line of Road where Father McMahon grew vegetables. Mother McMahon sold them in her stall to locals and passers-by.

**Today**, the children have gone, Father died, and Mother McMahon **lives** by herself in **Church Street**, not far from the railway station.

Last **week**, **dear old** Marnie, a **name** given by one of her neighbours, **told** me that she **wanted** to **make** a trip to the **sea**. However, although she is very **kind** and **happy-go-lucky**, it never happened because she has become **very forgetful**, so she can **never** remember anything.

She went **out**, closed the front **door**, looked in her **mailbox** to see if there was any mail and walked to the little **train** station.

In order to **kill time**, she bought an **ice cream**. **First** she wondered whether she ought to eat it while **standing** on the platform so she **could** see the train arrive, but then she changed her mind because she thought it **would be best** to go **inside** to **keep** warm.

An hour later, the Station Master came up to her and **asked**, "May I have **your** ticket please?"

Marnie **gave** him the ticket she **found** in her purse.

The friendly man looked at it in amazement, laughed, although he **shouldn't** have, and said, "**Thank** you madam, but I **think** you already **made** the trip ten years ago!"

# 11.

## A VERY SHORT STORY: THE TEACHER WHO CAME TO SCHOOL IN HER NIGHTIE

In **winter** and **spring**, our class teacher Miss Summer rides to school on one of these **white show horses** that cost a **small fortune**, because her fat father is very rich.

After a short **walk**, she gives him **free rein**, and away he goes in **full gallop** with **burning eyes** along the **nine mile open road**, **without stopping for anything**, come **what** may.

Then she **cleans** him with warm **water** before putting him behind her **table**, **next** to the **blackboard**, with **half** a bucket of muesli to munch on. In the **afternoon**, she's **gone** within five seconds. The stallion **finds** his way home by himself.

A week ago, Miss Summer had slept in, so she was running late. She was still in her **nightgown** when she was **coming around** the corner and into the schoolyard.

Unfortunately, the **new headmaster** was just **about** to read a **newsletter** to all the children who scattered like mice. However, Mr Springwater himself **hurt** his **foot** and his **face**.

Now Miss Summer is in prison till autumn for speeding.

At the moment, her son, a very **nice** person, teaches us, but not in his pyjamas though.

9.

# 12

## CRIME AND PUNISHMENT

**Yesterday morning**, four children were playing in the **front yard** of **Page's** parents. Their block of **land** is very big because it was part of an abandoned gold mining area.

When Father **Hopeful** of the local **church** came by, he asked the boys if they could pick some of the **pretty flowers** growing **beside** the house. They obliged willingly because Father Hopeful told them that **God** would be **ever** so pleased if they did.

Afterwards, the children decided to play on **top** of an old one-**tonne** truck **near** the **end** of the property; it had been **there** for **many years** so the tyres were flat, and the body was very rusty.

Suddenly, Page, a rather bossy **child who** certainly took after his father and often **does** stupid things, **pushed another** boy off the vehicle **because** he said that there was not enough room for them all.

In his **fall**, the poor boy almost **lost** his **hand** and had to **spend** a whole day in hospital to have it looked after.

A week later, Wednesday it was, they were all back **again**. Page had asked them to **bring their** special pushbike, one of **those** that you can **ride** with a small **sail** to make you go much faster than normally; one could actually call it a wind bicycle.

Unfortunately, **something** had gone wrong with one of these new inventions, so it was quite **late** before they could **begin** the race.

It was getting **cold**. **Now** and then, the gusts of wind during that August afternoon were quite strong.

Off they went; Page in front. He did his best to win, because he definitely did **not** want to be **last**; that would be a **blow** to his already inflated ego.

However, the others were getting closer and closer because their sails were slightly bigger, more expensive and made in Taiwan.

Unfortunately, instead of looking ahead, Page turned his head to see how close they were.

Unfortunately, he kept pedalling.

Unfortunately, the gusty wind had blown away the cover of the **mineshaft**.

Unfortunately, he kept going straight ahead.

The others could **hear** him scream for help, so they had to **act** fast.

When the rescue squad arrived, he had already sunken up to his neck into the mud. 10.

Fortunately, his curls were still sticking out when they got to him.

Since his stomach was full of slurry, he didn't eat for two and a half months, so when he went back to school, his classmates thought it was a new pupil as skinny as a string bean.

## 13

### CHILD PRODIGY

**June March** was **born** on the **third** of **April** in the far **North** of Queensland. Her parents lived in a **fine townhouse** near the Huckleberry Finn **River**. Both her father and mother were panning for gold.

June would have **loved** to stay a great **deal** longer, but her parents had **other plans** because it didn't **pay** to **stay**; their profit was too **low**.

"We **shall** have to move," Mrs March said one day. They **sold** out when June was **seven** years of **age**.

From **May** till **July**, Mr March held a job as a **plant** operator to fix a long **line** of sewage treatment pipes that had **belonged** to Potbelly Council.

**Each** day during that time, June ran a little stall on the **side** of the Great Northern Highway, selling newspapers and **also** birthday cards.

She didn't **need** to go to school because her mother had bought a **set** of very special books to teach her numeracy and literacy, formerly just called the 3Rs.

Consequently, June didn't **miss** a **thing** as far as these subjects were concerned. Mrs March possessed enough Ancient History books as well as National Geographic magazines to last a lifetime. As a matter of fact, June was well ahead of her friends; mainly because she had no time to watch T.V. Actually, the March family didn't even have one. Bicycle riding, canoeing and rock climbing was done during weekends, not during school hours. The Minister invented outdoor education in order to keep students longer in school.

"It **seems** as if she always **goes** for **gold** without really **trying** too hard," her Grandmother used to say.

"She can mentally **add** a long column of figures quicker than you can **turn** a page or with the help of a calculator. Who **says** that children cannot learn?" she added.

Although June is **still** very young, she **holds** the **take-away** record because she doesn't pull numbers **apart** the **way** they do in schools nowadays. //

Last night, they had a competition in the open. Although it was **raining** hard, June won easily because she worked everything out in her head. As a result of this, neither the crutch figures nor the answers washed away.

## 14

### FAIR DINKUM?

**Yesterday**, **uncle** Stingray and **aunt** Matilda **both** left the **city** to drive a long **way** into bull-and-bush country because they were sick and tired of heavy traffic, stop signs, give way signs, pedestrian crossings, school zones and going over the Harbour Bridge for three dollars.

Their **son** Harold ran his **own** **busy** business so he stayed behind.

Uncle Stingray had been an **able** general in the **Army**, a **key** figure in the **war** against terrorists. He took **care** of each character in his own peculiar way, which meant no questions asked, no answers expected.

He was as strong as a male grizzly bear; he could lift an enormous oak tree out of the ground with his bare hands. You definitely would have shouted, "Oh my god!" if you had seen him do it.

His light-bulb-size eye could see something on a map from a long distance away.

He once blew out a row of one thousand and one wax candles in only a few seconds, and that's not a lie. Yes sir!

He could add a row of five-digit figures without the use of a calculator, quicker than you can comb your hair or wash your body.

He could hold a bowl of boiling oil till the beef pies were ready.

He could copy a low- as well as a high bark of a Great Dane.

Why? Because his vocal cords were as thick as his big toe.

He learnt the art of sewing a bow tie quicker than you can buy one.

Yes, sir!

## 15

### HANG GLIDING

Bill Soccerball was born in a barn in the outback of Australia.

Animals on one side, his father's speedboat on the other.

Since all children were brought up on bright yellow witchetty grubs, they looked alike. At the age of thirty-seven, Bill had become an angry human being who lived alone in an old shack, almost below, but always just above sea level because he belonged to a group of people afraid of heights.

He had been working at the R.A.A.F. base across the road. One day, a sniffer dog started to chase him. Luckily he managed to climb on board an aeroplane with his box of airbags that had to go up there anyway. Fortunately, he had thought of also bringing his basket with breakfast in case he was getting hungry; he had bought it a little earlier in the staff canteen.

As soon as the sniffer dog had gone, he ate a piece of the delicious looking home-style baked cake. When he was just about to get stuck into a second one, a strong wind began to blow against the plane. A Hercules it was; it had just been brought back from Melbourne.

Fortunately, the weather bureau had alerted the base, so the plane was anchored to the ground with a chain.

Unfortunately, Man hasn't got all the answers to the questions asked by Mother Nature, so the mighty chain broke in two seconds flat.

The grey monster became airborne, going ahead at a rapidly increasing speed. Bill believed that he was already dead. However, not long after, it landed again like a beautiful balloon, bigger, better, in fact the best people had ever seen.

# 16

## PETS

My **cousin Captain Cook** likes his two **children** to have some **company** while he is away. So one day, he **decided** to **buy** them an **elephant**, which they called Greytrunk.

Greytrunk had been **caught during** a **drive** in an **African country** after **dark**. It's not **easy**; you **certainly** have to be **careful**.

To **catch** an elephant, you'll have to **either build** a hole **deep enough** for it to stand in, come **close** to **climb** quickly on its back, **drop** yourself from the **edge** of a cliff as was **done** millions of years ago, or **else change** tactics.

Presently, you only have to **call** Greytrunk and she will come to **carry** you to **church** or **even dance** around in a **circle**.

Every **evening**, the children **clean** her with **cold** water and then **dry** the many folds that **cover** her drab **coloured**, rough **coat** with a warm towel, a huge one of course.

**Early** last year, **dear** Greytrunk died, so **each** child **cried** for six weeks until Captain Cook came home after his voyage to Australia.

He immediately bought them a **donkey** instead, not only to be **different** but also because it had the same colour coat as the elephant. Apart from that, they could sell the big shed. Since the donkey only ate a **capful** of **corn**, and they could **burn** the stalks in the woodstove, having a donkey was much more economical.

13.

# 17.

## ON THE FARM

Our **family** lives on a **farm** where **everybody** works hard.

The farm consists of an enormous piece of **ground** the size of almost one hundred cricket fields.

We **grow everything** from lilies to lemons. Our **favourite** crop consists of a special kind of potato that grows so fast that you can wait for them to harvest. You don't have to peel them either.

It's amazing how many things have to be done. When the **feed-troughs** are not **full**, they have to be **filled** without spilling anything on the **floor**. Catching chickens is difficult because they grow so **fast** that they're **fat** in a week. **Fallen fences** have to be **fixed**, the **feet** of the horses have to be cleaned or shod (not shot), **glass** chimneys of all the kerosene lamps are **given** a thorough spring clean.

A **few groups** of friends are so **excited** about this type of work that they come from **far** away to **find** our farm; on a **fine** day that is. They're always **glad** when they've had a **great** day **except** when they have to **fight** the occasional bushfire.

It's not really hard to **explain** why they **feel frightened** at first, especially when **grey** clouds of smoke cover the sky while sparks **fly** over from **everywhere**. They can't believe their **eyes**. **Finally**, when the danger has **gone**, we all look **funny** because **everyone's** face is as black as the ace of spades.

It's definitely not a **game** though, especially when everything **goes** in **five** seconds. It is heart breaking when you see farmers **fell** the burnt fruit trees that once **gave** them their way of making a living.

## 18. JOB CHANGE

**Hungry Jack's** daughter **Honey** is a very **large, heavy lady**. As a matter of fact, she is **huge**. **Hundreds** of **hairy** curls cover her **head**. Although her **legs** end in **high-heel**ed shoes, her steps are amazingly **light** except when it is **hot** and thus hard to **hurry home**, especially with a **hole** in her sole.

Apart from that, she is a **happy** soul. She always **laughs** when you say **hello** to her because she **likes** to **know** whether or not you like her; it's **important** she thinks.

**Late** last year, she **heard** that someone had **hit** upon the **idea** of **helping** animals that had been **hurt**: **kangaroos**, **lions**, chickens that couldn't **lay** eggs any longer.

The person in question would **keep** the animal if there was no **hope** that it could survive on its own, otherwise she would **hold** it until it had recovered.

As a matter of **interest**, Honey rang but the **line** was continually engaged. She then decided to just **leave** her name and address.

**Guess** what **happened**. Despite the long **list** of applicants, Honey got the job.

That's what she wanted to **hear** although she **knew** that she had to **learn** a lot; clipping a lion's nails is not easy.

She immediately **left** the job she had **held** for umpteen years: selling large-size panty **hoses**. She also knew quite well that her previous boss wouldn't have **kept** her much longer because many large-sized ladies had already joined the Weight Watchers Club.

## 19. HELPFUL

Mr and Mrs Tidalwave have **more money** than **most** of us. Although they are extremely **nice**, they are also rather **mean**. Since they didn't want to pay the high city rates which some councillors would convert to expensive lunches, they decided to **move** to a lonely **mountain** range in the **middle** of nowhere, **next** to an **off-duty** volcano. No rates at all. They **love** to **listen** to **live music**, but not made by instruments that make a lot of **noise**. That's why they thought that a **mouth** organ **might** be better than a trumpet or a set of metallic drums because their decibels are way **outside** the limit.

In **order** to satisfy their musical appetite, they regularly, but **only** on a **Monday**, invite a **number** of **long lost** friends, musicians they once **met** at a Christmas **party**. They had even forgotten their **names**.

Mr Tidalwave works at **night** in his **office** until he falls asleep. He keeps record of all the tidal waves in the world beginning with the one in Noah's time.

Mrs Tidalwave grows **nothing** but **oranges**. She only uses organic **matter** regardless of what other people say. She uses **none** of the modern pesticides-containing fertilisers on the market. They **ought** to prohibit their usage, she thought.

Several **monkeys** keep insects away, especially the fruit fly.

The **minute** the oranges are ripe, Mrs Tidalwave takes them to the **nearby** market, an eight-hour drive. **Maybe** she's mad, because sometimes she travels to **other** places even farther away, but only when there is a **need** for minute oranges to be used as decoration.

Neither the milkman nor the butcher want to deliver **milk** and **meat** of course. They don't want to risk their **neck**. One **mistake** and they would make a **nosedive** onto the **oval** in front of the mountain range.

Fortunately, Mr Tidalwave doesn't mind meeting them halfway.

## 20. COUNTRY PARADE

For the **past** four years, during the summer **season**, in **probably** the **quietest place** in the world, it has been common **practice** to organise an annual **parade**.



Quite a number of **people present** themselves with a **purple pony**, disguised as a **rabbit** with enlarged **paws**, a **pickpocket**, a **purring cat**, or a walking colouring-in-**pencil**. Others just take **pictures**.

I **rang** the organisers because I wanted to know the **possible reason** for this recurring event. They said that they wanted to raise money for the **poor**.

Since there are no **real** poor people living here, I suspect that the real reason is **really** to sell more newspapers with paid advertisements. No doubt would they be **pouring** from the press with an increased number of **pages**. Most of them would be **put** straight into the recycling bin.

Anyway, after **passing** through the checkpoint where they have to show their passport, they **reach** a **piece** of land shaped like a **rectangle**; that's where they **pull up**. They **remain** there, **perhaps** to have a **quick** rest but mainly to get **ready** for the annual **picnic**.

When everybody is stuffed and stiff, the annual endurance **race** on a full stomach begins.

I **read** that **part** of the **plan** is to find out how much stamina people have without **practise**, because at no **point** during the race are they allowed to **quit**, except when they have a stroke.

The other part is to practise doing as they're told without asking silly **questions**, so don't **push** you luck **please** because it won't **pay!**

16.

## 21. R.I.P

Ralph Rawhide had been running his **shop since** Easter **Saturday**, nineteen hundred.

It was situated on the odd numbered **side** of **River Road**; right next to the Primary **School** he used to go to as a child.

He sold **sandshoes**, both new and **second** hand, and **sheepskins** that **sent** a strange **smell** into the surroundings.

**Small** sailing **ships** would bring in the merchandise from Brisbane. The shop was never really **shut** and thus open **seven** days a week in order to make ends meet.

As soon as he **saw** a customer come in, he would **smile**, **shake** hands and **show** what he had to **sell**, hoping that the customer would **return several** months later, because business was always rather **slow**.

Despite the downturn in sales, he never **sat** down to have a **rest**. He **seemed** to be always running around, putting things in the **right** place when customers had disturbed the routine. It is **said** that he would run even faster when he heard the doorbell **ring**.

Sometimes he would **send** parcels overseas.

One day, somebody ordered a substantial amount of goods. When he said that Ralph had **seen** him before and should therefore **remember** him, Ralph acted as if and started preparing a **roll** of skins. It was only a **short ride** to the man's place. The customer invited him in for a drink, paid him and wished him goodbye.

As Ralph **rode** back, he didn't feel the **same** as before, so when he came home, he went up to his **room** under the **roof** where he normally **slept**.

"I feel **sick** as well as **sad**," he **sighed**. He was ninety-five then.

When another customer came **round** to buy something a little later, he was surprised to find the door closed. He **shouted**, "Anybody home?" but got no **reply**. Ralph had finally realised that he needed a rest; a long one.

## 22. PORTRAIT OF A TEACHER

Our teacher Mr Squirrel is **somebody** whose **straight talk** stands out when you **stop** to **take** notice of what he has to **tell** you.

However, as **soon** as you have **stopped**, he takes a **step** forward and **suddenly starts** to **speak** with **such a strange, soft sound** that, **somehow**, you are **sorry** that you **stood still** to **stay** and listen to the **tail end** of his **story** which is always **something** that is **sure** to **surprise** you. He is as **strong** as **Flintstone**, although much **taller**. When he speaks, his **snow-white teeth** glitter in the **sunshine**, unless it's raining of course. **Sometimes**, he reminds me of **someone** on **television**, advertising mobile **telephones**, **tables** for upstairs and downstairs, **square drumsticks** or electronic **swings** for a sports **store**.

**Some** people say that once upon a time, he **swam** the one hundred metres freestyle in thirteen seconds. Since he can't even **swim**, it's just a **tale** I suppose.

## 23. THROUGH CUSTOMS

**Tomorrow, Tuesday** as a matter of fact, David Badweather will **travel** to China **together** with his **young, wonderful wife** whose **warm whisper** will immediately **touch** your soul.

They will visit the Chinese **Wall** on **Wednesday** and **Thursday**.

They were told that they are not allowed to make U-turns or even use their **waterproof tent** made in China. They'll have to stay in a nearby **town** overnight. They fully **understand** that the language is a foreign **tongue** to them, which could mean a bit of **trouble** here and there. Fortunately, **thanks** to some petty cash, they hope to avoid them as they go along.

They can't **wait**; they're **watching** the clock every minute.

**While** making the **trip**, which will last about **twenty** days, they intend to buy some Chinese **toys** for the kids. They wanted some **triangles** for the music lesson and a chocolate **wheel** to eat.

They will **wear** themselves out and come back home very **tired**, supposedly on the **third** of next month, **weather** permitting.

**Tonight** they'll have to pack all **those** things one **usually** needs. **These** days, they have become more sensible **though** so they'll **try** to do with the absolute minimum.

While they are walking **towards** the checkout, they hate the **thought** that the custom officers will be rummaging **through** their personal belongings.

No doubt it is not so **terrible** when you think about that. Without it, you could well imagine someone who **tried** to **wave** a gun at the pilot. **True** or not?

## 24. UNAWARE

18.

**Mark Leadlight**, a **fair** haired young man with the same **grey** coloured eyes as his birds of prey was the **only** son of a rather **foolish** forklift driver. His father had had an accident when he **dropped** a big crate of **corn** over a cliff **edge** because, instead of turning **east**, he had turned west. A heavy **iron** bar had fallen on his **knee**, which knocked him out. Mark's father still doesn't **know** how many **hours** he stayed in hospital. **Most** people would have been **dead**, but not Lionel Leadlight.

Anyway, his son **loved** all sorts of **wildlife**. He kept a couple of **lambs**, **fowl** despite the foul smell, and **even** **ladybirds** that ruined his **ferns**.

One day, at **noon** it was, during the seasonal **heat**, **none** other than a **fearless**, **lean** **lion**, the supreme **hunter** in the animal world appeared in the yard. He happened to **pass** by because he started to **feel** hungry so he was searching for a good **meal**; no **more**, but no **less** either.

He had started to **lose** weight, so he wanted to **gain** it again.

He **moved** slowly. **Once** **past** the house, prey would be **easy** to catch; the job would be **done** in a few seconds.

At the same time, Mark Leadlight sat at his **desk** trying to tie the **knots** in his shoelaces, something he **hated** immensely because his fat belly was in the way.

When his foul smelling fowl **flew high** up in the air, he **knew** straight away that something was wrong, so what **else** could he do but have a look outside to see what caused it?

## 25. A WORKING COUPLE

William **Wolf** works in Newport as a member of a **taxi driver team**. He doesn't mind taking in **poor** passengers but he prefers **above** all **rich** ones with expensive **suits** and **rolls** of banknotes. Amazingly enough, the tips are smaller or non-existent.

During all these **trips**, he transports all **sorts** of **sizes**: **thin** ones, thick ones, **tiny** ones, tall ones, **wild**, **wise** or **real estate** ones who are **tired** and **rush** to the beach to **seek** the **salty** water to have a **rest**.

Sometimes, there are so many people **waiting** that William has to **pile** them in like **worms**.

If it's **warm**, most of them don't want to be **seen wearing** Indian outfits. They prefer to expose as much **skin** as possible or almost as impossible when the garment is way **below** the ringed bellybutton.

Penelope Wolf, his **wife**, runs a service station attending two petrol **pumps** at the **rate** of two per minute.

Apart from that, there is an enormous range of goods for **sale**: **soup**, **soap**, tent **poles**, blueberry jam, **pears**, **rice**, chicken **wire**, etcetera, etcetera, etcetera.

She is usually **alone**, but in summer when it's very busy, her seven wolves are helping to **wipe** the windows of weary widows.

Since they don't go to school, she makes **sure** they learn to **read** and write. She'll **test** them on their spelling **words** and tells fairy **tales**.

The wolves don't mind whether they are **true** or not. William Wolf takes care of the arithmetic.

## 26. AN UNUSUAL COUPLE

Gary Sledgehammer was a **great, heavy giant** with a **chest** so big that no other giant could **match** it; more like the **frame** of a two-storey dwelling. If he **burst out laughing**, as he often did, people would be **knocked off the fence** of a rugby league **field**, if they sat on it that is. Funnily enough, he was a **light-hearted** fellow who would **leave** ordinary mortals alone. He never wanted to pick a **fight**, despite his incredible strength. His parents had always told him that he should **learn to enjoy** himself. Well, he certainly learnt his lesson, because Garry was always **cheerful**. He wasn't particularly handsome though; his teeth looked like saw **blades**, sharper than the sharpest **knife**. His **gloves** made of invisible **cloth** were so huge that they could hold forty kilograms of self-raising **flour**.

Garry was never in a **hurry** because he believed in "Less haste more speed."

**Early every morning**, he would **march** to the **coast** to **catch** fish and to pick **fresh fruit** to make **jelly**.

In the afternoon, he would **climb** up the hill again **carrying** his goods. His steps were so thunderous, that people would run for **cover** when he came too **close** because unwittingly, the trembling of the **earth** would **break** their legs.

One **clear** day, Wednesday it was, he met a dainty **fairy** with a **chalk-like** appearance.

She **chased** butterflies that **danced** in the air, far too many to **count**.

Garry instantly fell in love with her and married her without official formalities.

Since he definitely didn't fit in her **cabin**, the tiniest abode you ever saw, she moved in with him because he had a **large house**, larger than army barracks, with three-**dozen** rooms.

When the fairy produced her first **child**, they called her **Honey** because she looked so sweet. Since the poor child was the product of two totally different beings, she looked rather **funny**, although not to the happy parents of course, because beauty is in the eyes of the beholder they say.

## 27. ENTERTAINMENT

Often, but usually once a **month** on Monday, **Nurse Sunnyholt** organises a **party**. She never has any **money**, but she's **smart** enough to only invite friends who bring a plate with Turkish delight, Dutch **treat** that is a kind of **sugary stuff**, and often-spicy foods. Miss Sunnyholt lives near the **ocean** or rather the Tasman Sea, near the **mouth** of the Hawkesbury River. Brooklyn to be precise, named after a little village in Holland, which also gave its name to the suburb of New York, once the home of Peter Stuyvesant.

Her house faces **North-South**. In **spite** of bad weather reports on **radio** or **printed** in the local **paper**, parties are never ever cancelled.

Sometimes it is really frightening. First it would start off with a **stiff** wind, which then changes to a **storm** with a **speed** of fifty knots. The water turns **rough** with the crests on the waves the colour of **toothpaste**. Eventually, they **smash** into the **porch**, knocking over **spades**, pot **plants** and shelves, never just one **shelf**.

Some people are then in a **state** of **shock** because they are used to the **peace** and quiet of their own living room. They wrap **sheets** around themselves as **tightly** as possible, avoiding to hear the **noise** of the roaring sea.

**Others** just love the **sight** of this wild spectacle, the **taste** of the salty water on their tongue, the spray in their nostrils.

They will **stare** at **motorboats** trying to **reach** the little harbour, usually with people who go fishing only as a **sport**, not to make a living.

Since Miss Sunnyholt is quite used to all this, she rather listens to her favourite **pieces** of **music**, especially to **Stairway** to Heaven which once got first **prize** in a song-writing competition.

Her boyfriend prefers to **shoot** a fair bit of footage for his new film.

Isn't it a shame that after **touching** the off-and-on button for a couple of hours, he always has a numb **thumb**?

## 28. FOR BETTER AND FOR WORSE

**Doctor Harry Broomhandle** and a **young woman** Miss **Wheelbarrow**, ex Miss **World** when she was even younger, were **invited** to **Treasure Island** to **visit** a **friend**, an ex-patient **whose health** started to **worry** the doctor. They used to **write** to each other on a regular basis, that's why the

doctor was keeping track of his friend's ill being rather than his well being.

Although Fred was **hungry**, he didn't eat **enough**, perhaps a couple of **wheat** biscuits in the morning. Apart from that, he would **choose** the **wrong** food: **cheeseburgers** with lots of tomato sauce, **finger-licking** drumsticks swimming in beer from stubbies with a **twist** top.

His cheeks were **hollow**; his **bottom** was more bone than flesh. When his **buttons** found their way into the buttonholes, there was more room than a vacuum cleaner between his body and his jacket.

His **voice** was like a croaking frog. Although his life had been in danger twice, his engine kept going, albeit somewhat **behind**.

Doctor Broomhandle had known Fred for a long time, since the days he used to have his practice in **Forest Lodge**, next to a public **playground**, not far from the Harbour **Bridge**.

That's the place **where** he stayed **during** the first ten years of his career; **until** the war broke out as a matter of fact.

He **finished** up in the Army. He **belonged** to a special **branch** that **tried** to **either** kill or catch the enemy. Irony has it that he was actually **caught** himself.

The **truth** is that he was always **hoping** to see Fred.

Sometimes things **happen while** they are least **expected**, **which** was now. Harry Broomhandle and Miss Wheelbarrow were ready to go, exactly eleven minutes after receiving the invitation, which was a miracle to say the least.

They didn't even **change** their underwear.

When they finally arrived, the opinions of the doctors were **divided**. Did his engine stop or did he want it to stop?

## 29. THUNDER AND LIGHTNING

**Everybody** is more or less scared of it. Certainly animals in the paddocks.

It is a **strange** phenomenon even to **weather** prophets who understand what's happening. It often means **trouble**. Thor's powerful hammers create havoc to electricity lines. His **sudden strength** could destroy **everything** electrical, mechanical, alive or even dead. He decides whether all our modern gadgets work or not. People who are about to have a heart attack won't get their medicine, simply because the computer

can't process their prescription. Frankenstein is alive and well; our own clever inventions rule us.

Not only in the cities but also in the **country** does Thor as he **pleases**. Farmers will **listen** to the relentless drum rolls with fear. They will watch the darkened clouds **spread** across the sky. They wonder when and where lightning will **strike**. It is actually a catch-22 situation. They want the hoped-for rain, but not the damage.

**Valleys** will echo the crack of fallen trees. **Lessons** will be interrupted, **pencils** will temporarily come to a halt, and teachers will stop writing **reports**. **Sometimes**, builders will even fall off **ladders**. **Nobody** escapes in one way or another.

**Breakfasts**, no **matter** how **smooth** to swallow, will stop at a blocked **throat**, which will allow **nothing** to go past. **Supper**, despite the **pleasantly** decorated table, won't be enjoyed or even touched, which is **rather** a shame of course.

When Thor finally **remembers** to open the floodgates, the rain often creates **useful wonders** especially if there is **plenty** of it, because then the **potatoes** and the **daisies** can grow again to eventually please both stomach and eye.

**Markets** on the contrary will **partly** look dismantled. Customers and visitors will **scatter** to **safety: somewhere, anywhere, everywhere**. Sometimes a foolish **person** might make the **mistake** to cross a causeway, but the **strong** current will drag him **downstream instead** and he will either drown or get stuck in the **sticky** mud so either the ambulance is needed to take him to **hospital** to declare him dead, or the **police** is required to measure his alcohol-**poisoned** content. As soon as a **silver** lining appears around the clouds, everyone can relax again.

23.

## 30. THE ROYAL MESSAGE

Sir Charles Soapstone of East London and his wife Lady Soapstone of Southampton have a son Benjamin, a burly fellow as strong as a **bear**, as lean as a leopard, as fast as a Ford Falcon, as alert as a burglar alarm. At an **early** age, he was expelled from school because he had all the characteristics of a vandal. Thanks to the support of the counsellor he confided in, any further assistance would have been superfluous. He learnt his **lesson**.

It is very **easy** for him to lift a forty-four kilo bag of off-white cement **high above** the **ground** and walk up the steps of Buckingham Palace



once he has left the stunned guards **behind** and left for **dead** because the **poor** men don't believe what they see, so they let him **pass** and act as if they have seen **nothing**. Besides, they have to stay **outside** anyway and are not allowed to **move**; otherwise the wombats on their heads would fall off.

Benjamin is **able** to do his act without having a **rest**, taking **care** that his good **suit** won't be **covered** in cement, for he has no money to **buy** a new one.

During his extraordinary performance, the traffic comes to an abrupt halt, which means to an immediate standstill. **People** on the footpath try to outrun each other in order to **reach** the scene of activity because they are all eager to **catch** a glimpse of this rather unusual spectacle, with or without spectacles or contact lenses. It has to be **seen** to believe it.

They are **right** in saying that England is the only **country** in the **world** where this can happen, probably because there is only one Buckingham Palace.

Benjamin **knows** of course that he can't leave the bag **too close** to the front door; the Queen might **trip** over it and be unable to **finish** what she set out to do and cause her to be in a **state** of shock.

On the eleventh of June, Benjamin wanted to celebrate the Queen's official birthday and repeat his act all over again.

It was a **clear, warm** day, well **before noon**. The guards bathed in the summery **sunlight**; this time they smiled.

The Queen was up early and was already standing in front of the palace talking to Prince Phillip, her **own** lawful husband.

"Happy birthday Your Highness," greeted Benjamin her warmly from under his bag of cement. "Thank you, young man, but I rather have you **fight** in the **war** against terrorists, you're wasting your energy. You may **leave** the bag though because Prince William wants to lay the bricks for his new study."

## 31. NO MORE TABLES: NO MORE REPORTS

**Uncle** Simon, an ex-**army** officer, married a fairly **young, fair-haired woman, aunt** Cecilia, a reformed schoolteacher.

They were **both** very keen to help **children** who had run away from home because they didn't get what they wanted. They had sometimes been at **large** for weeks on end. Uncle Simon and aunt Cecilia were not interested in **why** or in long discussions because the **past** has gone; it's only the future that counts, they thought.

They had a **great**, big barn built on their property, just outside a small country town. Some lost souls stayed a **few months while** others stayed **almost** a whole year, but **nobody** was ever **alone** because kids were always coming and going.

They painted **pictures** for the walls as well as the walls themselves. They grew their own vegetables, helped to **carry** water from the well, milked the cows, made their own bread and collected wood for the oven and the open fire.

The work was **always** equally **divided** amongst them. There was enough variety to never be bored. They never seemed to **tire**; they never seemed to be tired after all the **work** was **done**. As a **matter** of fact, they started to **feel** that **real** life was not as difficult as they had thought. **True life** just **happens**. Too much thinking is dangerous.

They didn't do as they **pleased** though; uncle Simon made **sure** of that. He was a **leader** because he had followers. He taught them that **Expectation** was the Mother of Disappointment.

They never watched T.V. They never missed it, they had forgotten the days that they did homework on the floor while watching the screen and having dinner.

They only listened to the **wireless**, not to the screaming commercial advertisers, but only to pleasant, non-aggravating music. Even the cows started to produce more milk. Nobody suffered from A.D.D. They underwent a complete **change**. They became far **less** aggressive.

They all got some pocket **money**. Sometimes, uncle Simon took them out to do some **sightseeing**, usually on horseback because that needed no petrol.

Aunt Cecilia was busy to **bridge** the often-large gap in their scholastic performance.

She had come to **understand** that children up to the age of fourteen had to be taught what to do and how to do it without lengthy explanations that went in one ear and out the other or even over their heads altogether **anyway**.

It was programming without fuss; the benefits would be reaped later. If the well is empty, one cannot draw water. And if there is a hole in the bucket, mend it dear Henry.

They quickly learnt to **read** and **write**, always eagerly **ready** to **learn** new **words**. What **else** would you want? Arithmetic. That's right, I nearly forgot. Aunt Cecilia happened to meet an old man at Cattai who had just published his "Foundation Numeracy". Only one hundred pages.

Guess what! No more tables to learn. Wow! No need to write **reports** either.

Just as well aunt Cecilia read the writing on the wall.

## 32. THE MISSING CARS

They all **enjoyed** the king-size surprise party so much that they stayed **until** the early hours of the morning. **Since** the beer was on the house, **most** people had been drinking at a steady **rate**, so they were **rather** unsteady on their feet. They had a queen-size hangover because they had swallowed too much, **which** is **more** than **enough**.

As a result, **none** of them could **remember where** they had parked their car. Moreover, the **weather** was not really friendly towards them; it was pouring. There was nothing wrong with their eyes because they had all paid a **visit** to the **eye doctor**, which **means** the optometrist in the nearby **city**. He had told them that they didn't need to **wear** glasses or **even use** contact lenses.

The swaying men went **through every** street in the neighbourhood because they thought they might **perhaps** have parked their car in a different spot from the one in their mind's eye, which can **sometimes** happen to anyone; one doesn't necessarily have to be inebriated.

Although they started to **lose** their patience, they also **knew** that going to the **police** in their condition would not be a good idea, so they kept going **instead**.

The police would have run out of breathalyser tubes anyway.

**Towards** six o'clock, they came to a cricket field **between** the two local rivers. What they saw shocked them so much that they were instantly sober.

All their cars were there, bonnets up. **Everything** in them had been piled up ready to be carried away to a small motorboat that was waiting to receive the loot.

There were **only** two men doing the job. They recognised one of them..... **Surprise**, surprise... THE HOST OF THE PARTY! The other **person**, his mean looking **friend**, an exact **copy** of a famous gangster now in jail, was **busy** changing the **engine numbers** of the cars. This nasty-looking man, **whose** name was later identified as Mr X, had left a trail of greasy **fingerprints**; it must have been his first trial. Mr X had already changed a **dozen** numbers.

The angry men **caught** the two without too much **trouble**. This time, they didn't hesitate to march towards the police station, especially since the cops has been trying to catch the thieves for the last three months.

On **Sunday** the **tenth** or **maybe Monday** the eleventh, the **date** doesn't really matter; Millie Tenpin was **getting** ready for the annual Melba Melba picnic on the other side of a **deep, round lake**, when, as **often** happened, she stumbled over an **iceblock** that had fallen out of the new refrigerator she had bought the **Friday** before at **Westfield Plaza**. People are **known** to do silly things, but at least you'd think that it would **teach** them a lesson or two.

Millie fell onto the floor and hit her head. “Ouch!” she cried.

For a few minutes, she **felt sick**, but after sitting quietly, she **soon** began to feel **better**, that is, she **THOUGHT** she did.

In fact, she **became** quite bright, that is, she **THOUGHT** she did.

She was running late now, so she said aloud to no one in particular, “Oh please don't **start** the **games**, the **races** and the brass **band** before I get there!”

Millie was ready at last, wrapped a **stole** around her shoulders and ran all the way to the lake **upon** which, tied to a decorated **post**, bobbed a beautiful **glass-covered boat** to take her to the **place** of the picnic where she wanted to do some picnicking with other picnickers.

This boat was not quite the **same** as the one Millie was used to seeing on the water, though the two were much **alike**. Millie thought that this one was **grander**.

The fare of one dollar was well **spent**. There was no boatman but that didn't seem to matter at all for the boat took off on its own accord and had already **begun** sailing across the mirror-like lake which gave Millie the impression that it was much larger than she remembered, and indeed, it was dark before the boat finally came to an abrupt halt when it bumped into the big **stone** wall at the entrance of a cave.

A large crowd of animals **stood** outside waiting to be let in.

A majestic kangaroo in coat-and-tails bowed to each visitor in turn. Millie was last.

As she approached, the kangaroo, with a deep voice, asked politely, “Do you have an invitation?”

“No, sir, I haven't,” she replied.

“Well, in that particular case I'm afraid that I **cannot** let you in unless...”

“Unless what?”

“Oh, I'm so sorry, what was I saying, oh yes, unless you donate something to the “Save the Roo” fund”

“I **don't mind**,” Millie said. She handed him her last coin although it was still a whole week till pension day. Fortunately, she still had half a loaf of bread left and a few **pieces** of fruit; so that gave her piece of mind.

The kangaroo smiled, put a **stamp** on her handbag and **shut** the door behind her.

Millie headed for a huge **bonfire** in the dark distance. She felt as if she was under a spell and wondered whether she still was a person or an animal, something like a wallaby, a koala or maybe a bandicoot. It was hard to tell though in this pitch-black environment.

To tell the truth, she **wished** she were back home.

When she could see better, she looked down and nearly **died** of shock on the spot, because she noticed that in place of her soft and pretty red boots were a pair of hard and ugly claws! She opened her mouth to cry out in astonishment, but instead... she produced a rollicking laugh that seemed to go on forever. Everyone around the fire stopped **talking** and stared at her in amazement. “Wasn't she dressed properly, whatever she was?” she thought.

Soon, a very distinguished looking magpie came up to her and greeted her warmly.

“Good evening kookaburra,” he said.

Millie was about the reply when, suddenly, she found **herself** on the kitchen floor again, in front of her new fridge. Her head was sore.

She had indeed been under a **spell**: A DIZZY SPELL!!

28.

## 34. THE PRICE TO PAY

Most employees of this **huge firm** have **joined** the **folk club** “Sow your own potatoes” at **Curl Curl**, **formed** forty-four years ago. Since high-rise buildings don't have gardens, the club had acquired an abandoned **baseball oval** for their members.

On Monday night they **dine** with **poets** reading their usually **witty poems** while having a **beer**. Not everybody is interested in these artistic creations, but they do love to listen to those who are good at spinning yarns.

Invariably however, some drift off to the poker machines though, generally called **pokies** the traditional Australian way.

Soon their **coins** start to rattle down the gurgler. Although the aim is to **earn** some extra cash, the **failure** to do so results in a **loss**, which is a **pity**. The simple **fact** is that the machines are set to give the club the profit instead.

After they have **gazed** for hours at the kaleidoscopic **glow** like voluntary prisoners in a **cell**, the unfortunates **dash** home through the **pale mist** of **dawn**.

Others, for **lack** of money, can't even pay the bus **fare**, **nor** can they repay what they **owe** on their **gas** stove, **oven**, hearing **aid**, **pair** of speakers, **folding** chairs, or a fancy **bookcase** with a row of obsolete encyclopaedias. They should **bury** their head in shame but they don't because they live on expectation without the disappointment.

Who is not amused when he or she watches people?

The other day when the sea outside the club was **calm**, the very man who had **led** the firm to its present successes, a real **dare** devil, had the silly **idea** of **leaping** off the cliff after only doing a couple of **paces** first. He wanted to find out what would happen if he **disobeyed** the **law** of gravity. Guess what happened! He **harmed** himself in the act. Since his wounds didn't **heal**, he **died**.

## 35. A MYSTERIOUS CREATURE

We were far out at sea. When we heard the **flood warning** over our two-way radio, we immediately changed course to the familiar harbour **ahead**, engines full speed ahead, **bound** for home.

All of a sudden, an **awfully angry** looking **beast** jumped on **board** although there had been no **sign** of it, despite our excellent **viewfinder**.

We all **agreed** that it had to be **among** one of the most horrendous creatures **allowed** to be on earth. At once, ocean water **poured** in; we were almost up to our necks in it. We **voted** to take turns bailing out the surplus in order to save our lives, definitely not that of the monster.

Although it stayed put, its **roar** could easily **break** a wooden mast.

Fortunately ours was made of aluminium.

Its **build** was hard to describe because it didn't seem to have any shape at all. Its **bloody** eyes, the colour of red **wine**, were **alarming**. They made us realise that the thing was **alive** and well.

Arms like **railway** sleepers, hands like **aprons** with fingers ending in **brass** nails in desperate need of clipping, legs like the **boughs** of a gnarled Morton Bay Fig, its tail like a **whip** that would send a thousand bulls on a wild stampede.

It was obvious that it would be very unwise to **stir** the beast. Its **anger** would **rise**, albeit slowly at first, but then, once it had awakened the

whole body, an earthquake-like eruption would follow, ready for the **task** of **waging** war and rip anything and anyone **apart**.

The only way to **avoid** the problem was to use one's **brain**, release the **handbrake** and run for one's own **sake**.

**Praying** alone would be useless, even **aloud**, because this creature definitely didn't belong to God's-or Allah's kingdom. The very **tone** of a human voice would make it worse.

The monster could definitely **rule** the **weak**.

However, if you don't happen to be **blessed** with a healthy strength by **birth**, don't **blame** your parents. They themselves were just a random couple that met in third **term** year nine, at a taxi **rank**, or during a **tour** on foreign **soil** to visit the **ruins** of ancient cities.

## 36. UNEXPECTED

**Madam** Butterfly was a **graceful**, **charming** and **merry** human being. Nobody could **equal** her personality.

Her husband Graham was a **grain** merchant whom she **married** in the late thirties. After receiving the news that he had been **crushed** to **death** with great **force** by what she **claimed** was **undoubtedly** the work of a **cruel**, **devilish** and evil **enemy** who excelled in **crime** without punishment, her **heart** was **empty**. This by the way happened during World War II.

After this dreadful **event**, she **elected** not to live under the yoke of sadness until she would reach her own **grave**.

She first wanted to fill her heart again, to be the **flame** that would **greet** those around her while giving light.

She sold her property, originally granted to her great **grand** uncle Gilbert O' Sullivan. Most of the huge amount of money she received was donated to a **group** of war widows in dire need.

Since her wealth had thus virtually **drained** away, she lived in **motels** or **hotels**. Instead of wearing the expensive clothes she was used to, she walked around in **loose**, **fancy** but **cheap linen** garments that **offered** the **least** amount of her **fleshy curves**.

Her bargain-priced jewellery was always complemented with the well-earned **metal medals** her late husband was posthumously decorated with. Granted, it looked somewhat odd and consequently the **crowd** in the shopping centres was **guessing** who she was and whence she came. Now

and then, the **flash** of a furtive camera would be the result of her appearance.

One night, as she was just about to go to sleep, she **heard a faint cough**, which she thought had come from someone on the next **level up**.

However, somehow she was filled with a strange feeling that she should **check**.

When she opened the front door, she nearly fainted. In fact she did.

Fortunately her husband **entered** and caught her just in time.

Needless to say that they lived happily ever after, because they were **meant to**.

## 37. AND THEY WERE SOLD LIKE A PACKET OF SALTED PEANUTS.

Not only Negroes were sold to work as **slaves** on the plantations. The slave **trade** can be **traced** back to well before the birth of Christ. During the days of the mighty Roman Empire, whole **troops** of soldiers from Britain and Europe flooded the markets. They were prisoners of war; **proud** men who could not match the **pride** of the supreme rulers.

Those with their feet painted white could read and write. Often Greek scholars were sold at high prices. Their **pupils** were the sons of wealthy and influential Romans. Euclid was one of them. His name is still connected with geometry because he was a famous mathematician. The slave-dealers **raised** 35 000 sesterces, 30 000 more than the price for tough-looking Thracians from Thrace.

Men were captured without prior **notice**; no question asked, no **reply** given. Moorish pirates captured Spanish fisherman fishing in the blue Mediterranean Sea. They would be taken to the slave-market in Algiers where they stood in chains waiting to be sold.

Many Australian convicts were no more than slaves in disguise, judging by their often-petty offences; definitely not serious enough to go around with ball and chain.

During World War II, thousands of young men from many countries were taken from their homes to virtually work as slaves until they perished of exhaustion.

The deportation of Negroes went along the same lines as cattle **stealing**. **Whole tribes** were taken from the **upper slopes** of the mountain **ranges** where they once lived in **peace**.



They were led along the **trail** like **stock** horses until they would reach the **shore**, usually at a **point** where the **swell** would be minimal and where the current would not be as **rapid** as elsewhere.

Once trapped in a limited **space**, they were **trusted** to the dealers who would **strip** them in order to **weigh** them more accurately.

If they were able to **admire** the **shape** and the **powerful** build of the victim in order to judge whether or not he could **serve** as a capable worker in the **steel** mill, the **price** asked was paid which meant of course that, in their eyes, the poor man was **worth** it, and that a handsome profit could be made if he was delivered to the future employer.

Dealers were never **sorry** of course. They wouldn't **waste** one second on evoking emotions. Their handling of humans would never ever **spoil** their night's rest. That **ought** to be understood. It was **plainly** a matter of survival of the fittest, the rule that **totally** runs the world.

Those who want to **speak** on behalf of the unfortunates will not find many people willing to **share** the hardship.

The selling of slaves was no different from the disposal of **spare** tyres, second hand **pianos**, **screws** and **spoons** in a hardware store or selling **watches** at a jeweller's.

Postal **orders** hadn't been invented yet.

Here's a **verse** from "Working on the Railroad".

Oh I've been working on the railroad, all the livelong day. I've been working on the railroad, just to pass the time away. Don't you hear the whistle blowing, rise up so early in the morn. Don't you hear the captain shouting, "Dinah, blow your horn, yes blow your horn!"

Is the slave trade really **quite** finished? Soccer players go at a very high price! The difference is that they share in the profit.

32.

## 38. ALL IN A NIGHT'S AND A DAYS'S WORK

At a **glance**, my **cousin** Benjamin **Bitterbottle** appears to be an **honest**, **gentle fellow**. **Indeed**, one could give him one's wallet in complete confidence.

However, you **haven't** seen him **attack** flying **insects** with the **hammer** he **bought** for the purpose because he doesn't allow pesticides to ruin the clean air in his bedroom.

He kills them in full **flight** if they stop him from **falling** asleep.

Once he starts, it quickly turns into a real **battle** because they **arrive** without **departing** alive. He runs around in **circles**, ready to **charge** when one is near.

Since he often misses, the **amount** of **damage** done to the furniture is unbelievable. St Vincent de Paul is there every week with second-hand replacement couches.

If you get a **chance**, you should bring your **camera**; the result would provide you with an evening's entertainment.

Although he is **afraid** of **defeat**, he will eventually **escape** if he has run out of **answers** to the problem.

He will then hide under his double bed sheet made of **cotton**, or under his newly acquired canvas mosquito tent. It's a **beauty**! It consists of two equal **halves**. He could hardly **afford** to buy it.

When his night's sleep is still totally ruined, he goes to work weary and dreary.

Yet, as soon as he starts to **attend** to the **animals** on his **family's** farm, he **gathers** the leftover bits of energy in order to get the work done.

When the **copper**-or rather **coffee coloured cattle** has **become** too difficult to catch, he puts **collars** around their necks; it only takes him a **couple** of hours.

Go and see him if you can; he likes to talk to visitors, not the ones flying around I mean. The farm is a few kilometres **beyond Newcastle**; just follow the golf **course** and you'll come to it.

33.

## 39. REWARD

Mr Peter **Prince** was headmaster of a **public** school. He was also a **member** of the local society that studied **rabbits** and **native oranges**. He had a **lovely, tender nature**. He would start the day with a rather **lengthy prayer** followed by a short **speech** during which children were absolutely not allowed to have either their hands in their **pockets** or to **sneeze**.

Besides, they were to **remain silent** and **steady** in the **middle** of the **modern, square** playground for a couple of **minutes** and a couple of **seconds**. Afterwards, he would keep **record** of the students who hadn't **polished** their shoes.

He would then **remove** them and shine them up with **mighty strokes** but without showing any **strain** whatsoever.

He would **return** the shoes to the culprit with a severe reprimand before climbing the **narrow stairs** that led to his **office**.

Mrs Prince- they called her Princess- was but a short **shadow** of her husband.

She showed the girls how to make intricate stitches with **needle** and **thread**.

She was also the **secretary** because she was so good at keeping secrets. Marking **trial** papers was her favourite occupation. Afterwards, she would bundle them all in order to **travel** to the local post office and send the **parcel** to the Minister for Education who wanted to know whether she had done a good job.

Then it was time to put the **kettle** on for a cuppa. During the time it took to boil the water, she would put some **powder** on her red nose because she was not only nervous, but she also had the habit of secretly taking a sip of her husband's vodka; he was Russian, you see.

Although the Princes were **proper parents**, one of their two sons was a bit off the rails: he liked to set fire to schools, consequently he was in **prison**.

One day, he had **managed** to escape (NOT excape). His parents searched and **searched** until they **noticed** him hiding in his bedroom lighting his mattress.

They handed him over to the police. When they received a **reward**, they spent the money on books for the library, because they felt a bit guilty that they had produced such a weird character.

## 40. UNLESS

34.

Tonight, the **railway station** is quiet again. The sound of the last **whistle** has died away. Mr **Featherweather** had just left the **controls** after a very tedious **journey**. The long line of goods **wagons stretched** for at least a hundred metres, as far as the **passage beneath** the highway.

The wagons **contained** orders **forwarded** by a **distant factory: curtains, cushions** and **clothes** made to **measure**. They had to be **delivered** to **several addresses** in the **village**, which was set **against** a beautiful **display** of snow-capped mountains. In summer, the snow would melt so that water would run down to feed the many fountains.

Mr Featherweather was **content**. I **suppose** he had brought in the wagons safely **within** the time **arranged** as **promised**.

Although he certainly had the **courage** to **protect** them against vandals, he wasn't **foolish** enough to do so. That was the duty of the army **captain** and a couple of **soldiers**.

They had arrived **already**.

It was a **perfect evening**. Since there was no **message** in **writing** on the noticeboard in the office, and he had finished the last **chapter** of his book, he wiped his forehead, straightened his **leather cap** and **wandered** off to his friend

the local **butcher** whom he had known for years. **Whether** he was going to buy meat or not was another matter.

He at least wanted to have a yarn in the **shelter** of the cosy **kitchen** where the Billy was always boiling. Now and then, a cold stubby didn't go astray either. **However**, he hadn't done two steps when he heard someone **whisper** in his ear, "Unless you give me the keys, you're a dead man."

## 41. THE BLACK BULL

The King of Castlereagh lived alone with his **beautiful daughter** in his medieval castle. The queen had died a long time ago.

Although the young **princess** was **pleasant** and **wonderful**, it was very **important** to her that she would enjoy **happiness**. In her particular case, it seemed almost too **difficult** to achieve it. The **question** was how to **discover** it, because it cannot be bought. Besides, the King was always in **debt**. He could never make his payment on the radial **tyres** when it was **due**, so he hoped that, one day, a wealthy prince would come by to solve two problems.

The Princess hadn't laughed once since the day she was born. To aggravate the situation more she was rather **vain**. She wanted curls instead of **straight** hair. However, no matter how hard she tried, curls disappeared as soon as she took out the curlers.

Despite all this, the young princess **paid** great attention to her daily **duties**. Although she had many **interests**, they didn't give her happiness. She could **knit**, she grew flowers for the **vases** in her one-bedroom **unit** on the top floor of the castle because she didn't have to light the candle as early as on the ground floor; the King was very economical, you see.

**Together** with an old-fashioned **type** gardener, she grew **vegetables** in a five-**acre area**, equivalent to two point one hectares.

The **lawn** in front of the castle looked like a well-kept council **oval**.

"It's such a pity that Mother Nature seems to **deny** her happiness; she's such a good girl," the King used to say to himself, because there was nobody else around. Perhaps she needs some sort of **adventure** and travel to distant lands. Although he had **written** an article in the local **newspaper**, nobody turned up to offer any help.

At last he went to an old woman living near the castle. She was said to be a witch and to be able to foretell the future. The old woman had always felt sorry for the King and told him that his daughter need not go further than the back door the following day.

The Princess could hardly wait. She was up at the crack of dawn. However, expectation is always the mother of disappointment, for instead of a handsome prince came a great black bull rushing along the road, bellowing while tossing its head fiercely in the air.

In great alarm, the poor girl shut the door. Alas, both the old woman and her father told her to accept fate as it presented itself. She had to allow herself to be lifted up onto the back of the enormous beast that obviously possessed great strength judging by the **veins** on his **powerful** neck, and was now standing there quietly enough.

And when she had thus become a **passenger**, he set off again on his wild career. The movement of his legs was like two pairs of **electric scissors**. He covered such a **vast distance** in a short time that yesterday seemed to turn into **tomorrow**.

It was not until **midnight** that he finally came to a sudden halt. His eyes lit up the **darkness** as if the sun had come up already.

The princess noticed that they were now standing at the **entrance** of a strange **mountain, different** from any other one she had seen so far. The black bull bellowed as he had done before. It was obviously a **sign** that something was about to happen, because seconds later, one thousand and one heralds with trumpets appeared. Then the black bull turned his massive head round a little, and, speaking in a wonderfully soft and gentle voice, said, "Light down here lady, for I am the **hero** that will make you happy." And at these very words the black bull turned into a knight as handsome as she had once dreamt of.

By holding on to his horns, she had broken the evil spell that had fallen upon him.

He married the princess, and they lived happily all their days.

36.

## 42. THE MILLIONAIRES CLUB

Legend has it that some time ago, Rupert Burdock **bought** a whole **mountain** range in Switzerland to **build** a huge clubhouse for its exclusive ski club. It would only be open during **September, October, November, December** and **January** when the snow was plentiful. First he will let prospective **members** fill out a **form**. Rupert is in **charge** and has the **power** to **check** the credentials of the hopefuls. If the applicant's past is suspect, his name **might** be **struck** off the **list** of people to be screened. Knowledge of their D.N.A. is essential. If

successful, an interview will **follow**. Rupert will then **speak** to the new **member** to **point** out that **unless** they deposit a million dollars in a **trust** fund, they won't be accepted after all. Religion won't be a matter of concern, nor will nationality. In **case** a member opts to cancel his or her membership, a fee of half a million dollars will be **charged**.

Hiring a **pair** of skis with a gold edge will cost \$1000 per day, peanuts to most. Members will be able to slide **across** the slopes to their **heart's** content until **dark**.

**However**, members must stay **within** two checkpoints; **Club rule**.

**Indeed**, it would be stupid to **dash** beyond the point of no **return**. Since the official opening, a dozen unfortunates have already failed to obey the rule. They **broke** the **law** in **order** to **become** a statistic. Before joining, it would be wise to **watch** the obituary column in the local **press**. **Death** is a high **price** to pay if it is only the result of dumb disobedience.

**Tonight**, the **office** has organised a special **event**; A SCRABBLE COMPETITION ON SKIS.

Competitors have to carry the seven tiles with them and put a word on the board while going around the **building** at high speed.

The local Swiss Municipal Council has **offered** to donate a **grant** of two million dollars. That will be the reward for the best player.

I suspect that only the poorest millionaires will **enter**.

## 43. BETTER PRISONS

37.

Solomon Pumpernickel, his wife Cleopatra Pumpernickel and their **beautiful daughter** Helena Pumpernickel ran a **family** business selling **containers** with emergency rations direct to the **public** as well as to the Army and the **Navy**.

**During** the war against terrorism, the **firm** enjoyed a **rapid** growth and was **worth quite** an **amount** of money.

It was a **perfect** example of the **fact** that someone's death provides life for someone else. One could also call it a **human** tragedy.

Solomon's son Noah had joined the action on **board** H.M.A.S. Platypus.

Solomon was **sorry** to see his beloved go because he was **afraid** that something **awful** might happen to him **although** he realised full well that other parents would think likewise knowing that the **whole** affair was going to be a **lengthy** as well as a dirty one.

The **second** his son left, he made up his mind that he was going to be **neither** a brave man **nor** a coward.

Anyway, other matters had temporarily occupied his thoughts. The Elections were coming up, and, as the leader of the "Remodel the Prisons" Party he had to **address** a meeting of prospective voters in his constituency which was strangely as well as unusually enough in the North of the country. **Several** people of the Opposition would be **among** those **attending**. That meant that his **views** had to be delivered **properly**. Many **questions** would be **raised**. Equally as many **answers** would be given, but the **fact remained** that there would be gains and losses because there simply exists no system without flaws.

The very **evening** of his son's departure, he decided to **travel** by train to the airport. He bought the evening paper at the **entrance** of the railway **station**, put it in his briefcase and then proceeded to the machine on the platform to purchase a ticket.

He accidentally bumped into another traveller, apologised but received no **reply**. As a matter of fact, the man seemed frightened.

Although Solomon intended to read the **newspaper**, the monotonous sound of the steel wheels on the steel rails caused him to sleep **during** the entire journey. The hustle and bustle of an airport is not an incentive to read papers either, so it was not until he had comfortably settled himself in his business class seat with reclining back that he finally unfolded his tabloid. He stared in disgust at the headline: SEVERAL HIGHLY DANGEROUS MEN MANAGED TO ESCAPE THROUGH A **HOLE** IN THE WALL OF MATTLAND JAIL.

His desire to read had thus abruptly come to an end.

As he stared angrily in front of him, he noticed someone adjusting his hair. Surprise, surprise... the hairdo moved! Not only that, the colour of the bristles on the man's neck was different from the part that moved. Wait for this! Wasn't that the same person he nearly knocked off his feet at the station? He grabbed his newspaper again and looked closely at the picture of one of the escapees. My God! It was HIM all right!

He quickly scribbled a message on a small piece of paper and pressed the button on his armrest. When the **flight attendant** **appeared** to ask him what he wanted, he **heard** himself order a glass of water slightly louder than normal while handing over the note.

On arrival, plain clothed policemen quietly apprehended the unsuspecting suspect. Guess who was elected Minister for Corrective Services?

## 44. BICENTENARY

On **Wednesday** the ninth of **August**, an enormous **crowd** of local spectators had gathered outside their old **railway** station **built** one hundred years before **against** a **chain** of bluish looking mountains in the outback of Australia.

Work on the **track** had begun one hundred years earlier at City Central and Forgetmenot.

“I am **unable** to confirm **whether** it was **arranged** or not, “ **wrote** a citizen in the local bulletin, “but I **suppose** it is a **wonderful** achievement to say the least that, exactly a century after commencing this gigantic long-term project of laying two thousand and one kilometres of steel rails across the scorching Nullarbor Plain, the two ends have come **together** as **promised**.”

In a few **extra** editions, the local newspaper **began** to publish the **total account** of this **important** event **written** by **different** journalists.

It will no **doubt** capture the **interest** of many.

The railway line has **already served** its original purpose of transporting valuable **diamonds** from the mines to the citizens in the cities and the suburbs, but it also **allowed** the region to flourish because it **brought** in the materials for many factories, not just one **factory**, **thus** providing the government with extra **income tax**, despite of **course** the **claims** for deductions. It should have **meant** that the railway line virtually **ought** to have financed itself, meaning that the G.S.T could now be abandoned. No such luck!

Money has to be collected to pay for the upkeep **tomorrow** to **recover** expenses **measured** in millions.

The whistle!

The **minute** the wonderfully restored original **steam** train **arrives** at the platform, hundreds of passengers in colonial costume alight; the shiny locomotive lets off its pent-up steam after it had **driven** the whole journey without stopping once except for the removal of a family of extinct dinosaurs on the track.

**Guess** what? The one hundred-and-twenty-year old original Station Master, a **pleasant** looking relic of the past **weighing** no more than three stone, welcomes them and then proceeds to punch their historical tickets of one thousand dollars each.



## 45. FROM FUTURE TO HISTORY

Mrs Pinkerton was once a member of a cast that presented the famous opera "**Madam Butterfly**" with great **success**.

They performed in all the major **cities** in the world on **Tuesdays** and **Saturdays** because then they could enjoy a rest on Sundays. On **Thursdays**, they travelled to outlying **districts** to entertain the members of musical societies and **folk clubs** **except** in **February** because that month, the perfect month, has only four weeks of seven days, not enough to make a living.

Since February is the second month of the year and has **eight** letters, provided you spell it correctly, that gives you the answer to four sevens. Last year, something **unusual** happened. She liked **action**, which simply meant that she had no patience to **wait** for anything, probably the **result** of having to sing the right note at the right time.

She was **aboard** a Mississippi Ferry that was **delayed** because of mist, so Mrs Pinkerton was **running** late for the rehearsals. In her hurry, she tripped over a steel **ledge**, started to **slide** across the slippery deck, fell overboard and nearly **drowned**.

Her obsession with action had nearly **proved** to be fatal. They **carried** her into the waiting ambulance, which drove her to a nearby medical **centre**.

The head of the medical staff **himself** inspected her body from head to toe and **informed** her that seaweed had damaged her throat and that, **provided** she stopped singing immediately, she would **suffer** for the rest of her life, which would not only in **itself** already be very inconvenient, but it would also **cause** her life to be shortened he **thought**.

She didn't **object** and followed his advice, **retired** from the Opera Company and **obtained** a **degree** in **History** because that had been her **favourite subject** in school. She **collected** a whole collection of very unusual, old fashioned **clothing** that friends wanted to **throw** out or donate to St Vincent de Paul and applied for a job as a History teacher in an exclusive private school where she taught the students the details of the Eight **Wonders** of the world and stories about the time before Australia had **adopted** the decimal system when people **paid**, not in **dollars** and **cents**, but in shillings, pounds and pence, when doing their shopping on penny-farthings.

H.

## 46. BEAUTY CONTEST

After a **brief pause**, Judge Dairybacon was about to announce the winner on the **fifth** and **final** day. His wife Lady Dairybacon would subsequently present them with a gold, silver or a bronze **medal**.

Only **forty local models** had been **admitted**. They had been **guided** into the **royal courtyard** situated next to a **dense**, **fireproof** forest and a deep lake the **depth** of which seemed to be **limitless**. Nobody dared to **bathe** in it. Legend had it that a strange creature lurked beneath its peaceful surface.

The contestants had arrived, each one with a **broad** smile despite their **nerve**s. They knew that one small **error** would be **fatal**. They looked magnificent from every **angle**, riding their fiery stallions with tight **reins** past the **guards**, the guests and the **chief** conductor of the choir **whose** **niece** was going to sing a solo.

She had the **habit** of **faithfully** practising the **scales** on a daily basis, which **meant** that she could produce any note with the **exact** pitch. Her father, **whom** she disliked for always **boasting** about her **noble** appearance in a rather **noisy** way, was the **clerk** who had kept the competition **diary** for the **ninth** time. He **annoyed** her again when he just couldn't help himself while serving the fruit **salad**, the barbecue sauce and the apple **juice**, because it caused such a **delay**.

42.

## 47. THE CIRCUS IS IN TOWN

During the **annual autumn** celebrations, a famous **circus** comes from **abroad** to entertain the local citizens. The big tent is always pitched in the middle of the shopping **centre**. The animals are kept in cages along Fifth Avenue. Acrobats, clowns and other employees live in beautifully decorated, horse-drawn gypsy wagons. Apart from the activities presented by the circus people, there is also a big **demand** for the local talent quest.

Although the organisers want **active action**, nuclear devices and **atomic** bombs are banned. Only rough and **tough** looking, **solidly** built **youths** have a chance to participate. If one studies the hazardous schedule, one will quickly understand why.

Here is the main menu. If you can't read the selection, press the star-key now.

1. **Wringing** out a wet **towel** without using **wrists**. Time: two seconds.
2. Making mortar with **cement** and **coarse** sand to lay fifty **common** bricks. Time: thirty minutes.
3. **Defending** oneself against an untamed lion without being **wounded** or incurring **broken** bones. Time: fifteen minutes.
4. **Designing** an **absurd-style** dress with twenty **brooches** to **scare** away as many **women** as possible. Time: six minutes.
5. Holding one's **breath** for three minutes without laughing.
6. Eating ten bowls of **cereal** in the circus **dining** room. Time: eleven minutes.
7. **Crouching** in a ten-square centimetre **drawer** for twelve minutes without moving once.
8. Being able to pinpoint a compost-turning mushroom farm by following the strong **scent**.

After the competitors are **truly** tired and **weary**, a panel of judges will **decide** who managed to get the highest **score**.

It is a common **custom** to not **accept direct** appeals neither from managers nor from the contestants themselves, because the **choice** of all the activities always **depends** on the **advice** given by quite a number of renowned **authors** who have made a **detailed study** of the consequences involved and whose **belief** in the value of the above program is as **strong** as the arms of Hercules.

43.

## 48. LILIES

My **nephew** is **fourth** generation Australian. He is **nearly ninety**. He **reckons** that he can **easily** celebrate his one hundred and **eighth** birthday. Phew!

He is **lively enough** to even **exceed** that **figure**.

He **intends** to keep on growing **lilies** in a very **lonely region** of the **nation**. Although he is a **famous expert** **praised** all over the world, his simple abode is no bigger than a dog **kennel**.

He once wrote an article in the Sydney Morning **Herald** about his **methods**. He uses no **plough**, no **energy** and therefore no **petrol**. He gives no **reasons** because he **insists** that he **dreamt** about it when he was still a soldier on **patrol**. He had fallen asleep after a very serious **injury**.

I think I had better **rephrase** that. He actually maintains that he can't **recall** the reasons, but I think that it's just an **excuse**. His **memory** is **really** deteriorating rapidly. Anyway, the **growth** of his **profits** is staggering, so much so that many people have **promptly engaged** in growing lilies **either** in their own garden or in their neighbour's. He then **hastens** to **inform** them in a friendly **manner** that they must first obtain a **permit** as well as a certificate from their doctor stating that they are able to stay alive at the high altitudes he grows them. One needs more **effort** when working at increased **heights**. It will **affect** the lungs and produces a hoarse throat when shouting too much, **except** when they are able to **employ** local natives who, like the Incas of South America, are used to living in areas where it is even impossible to light a match for lack of oxygen. No bushfires. No Fire Brigades.

## 49. THE ENGLISH CHANNEL

Compared to other shipping routes, the English **Channel** is undoubtedly the **busiest**.

Vessels are coming and going at a tremendous rate.

During the cold **seasons**, captains in **command** of the **vessels** are always **concerned** when rain and fog puts the lives of their crew in the **balance**. Ships are either off to Africa, the blue Mediterranean or to North-Central-or South America. "The horizon is **seldom** without one," **remarked** a seasoned seafarer once.

Cargo consists of a **wealth** of **articles** ranging from heavy machinery to **balloons**, **shields** and trophies, **bandages** for **chemists**, hospitals and doctors.

The **tunnel** connecting France and England has already been in use for a couple of years. Toll is **collected** or **accounts** are kept for **selected** carriers, I **believe**. As a matter of course, all goods will have to be **declared** on forms especially designed for the purpose.

Explosives are out. The **weight** of the trucks must definitely not exceed the prescribed limit.

Those who are tempted to **attempt** transporting illegal asylum seekers will certainly **regret** it. Although **capital** punishment has been abolished, **repeated** efforts will **certainly** result in imprisonment.

Sometimes however, those speaking a foreign **tongue** are so **anxious** to **settle** in Britain that they take big risks.

They will try to get into trucks unnoticed. Unfortunately, the driver remains responsible.

In the **absence** of enough fresh air, many can't **breathe**, **suffer** and suffocate, especially with a **slight** rise in temperature, and when the **warmth** becomes impossible to tolerate. When caught, they often **refuse** to mention the **source** organising their transport.

**Carriers** are allowed to **advance** in **comfort** at an **approved** speed, although they have to be **careful** at all times.

Once in the tunnel, there is a continuous **concert** of different sounds. If a car breaks down and is in need of **repair**, the driver has to walk to the nearest **signal** box to raise the alarm. A special **rescue** squad consisting of experienced mechanics will be on the scene in no time at all.

It's a good idea to bring a gasmask though. Happy trucking!

## 50. TO BE OR NOT TO BE

The chief librarian of a **private library** **hastily** married a man after only meeting him once during a **harbour** cruise. Her new **husband** was born in the United **Kingdom**, but had just come to Australia to enjoy a holiday.

Since he was a **history** teacher, she thought that he might be slightly old-fashioned and therefore a loving man. Unfortunately, he turned into an incredibly **jealous** husband **instead**.

In all **earnest**, she was **hopeful** that matters would **improve**, but her liberty was **destroyed** even **further**.

He would **examine** her daily **pattern** and **prevent** her from buying anything **fashionable** with too much **glitter** that would perhaps **provide** other men with something desirable. Her only **pastime** was listening to a program called "**Current Affairs**". In **protest**, she went to a **fortuneteller** with the sole **purpose** to **receive** some sort of future relief. However, the message was loud and clear; there was no hope in hell that her burden would become more bearable.

The worst **example** of stand-over tactics had yet to come.

Since she loved black **curreant** juice, she went to the Latin **Quarter** in town to get it. Although it came already **prepared** out of a **machine**, she knew that the owner himself **produced** the **product**. When putting the two-litre bottle into her shopping bag, he would always **enclose** a bar of homemade Turkish **Delight**, simply because she was a **regular** customer.

After **payment**, **neither** he nor she would **mention** anything personal so it was hard to **explain** what could be amiss.

Her husband became worse the longer they stayed together. He even **required** her to furnish the time she spent in his shop and eventually **including** that of the milkman, the baker and the butcher as well. The **replies** were always the same so there was never time to frolic around. The **easiest** way to solve the **problem** would perhaps have been a good **quarrel**.

Strangely enough, it was solved in quite a different way.

One night, while driving home, he was swiped off the road during a dreadful hurricane. He **drowned** in one of the many Galston **Gullies**.

## 51. MISTAKEN IDENTITY

As soon as the **Victory** I had berthed alongside the private wharf of a large estate-the other **wharves** were commercial ones-the beautifully **decorated** Louis XIV **cupboard** was already hanging in the slings in order to be put into the waiting **carriage**. **Unknown** to the skipper, the **contents** didn't consist of **uniforms**, **clothing** in **addition** to bundles of used **envelopes** as mentioned on the papers. The cupboard was used as a **special** decoy to smuggle stolen goods.

Unknown to the skipper also was the fact that the driver who was supposed to have done the journey had been kidnapped and locked up in the boot of his own car albeit with an oxygen cylinder to not let him suffocate.

Originally one thief, but eventually two **thieves** had masterminded the plan. After a bit of **carrying** on by the workers, the journey commenced, and the carriage **continued** along **Boundary** Road, the **division** between two different Councils. Now and then, the horses **wriggled** their bottoms when blowflies became too **violent**. Since the cupboard was **enormous**, it scraped several times against the trees that line the bumpy road.

However, instead of being damaged, it actually started **chopping** the saplings down.

It's hard to **describe** how that could happen.

Once past the **service** station, they **squeezed** into Hawkesbury **Valley** Laneway. It proved to be a special **exercise** in applying one's wits to avoid causing **accidents**.

Fortunately, the strong breeze died down and the sun was **shining** again, **although** not for long because evening was **approaching**.

When the journey was **completed**, the carriage came to a halt. With the **support** of two more men who seemed to have come from nowhere, the huge cupboard was unloaded. One of the thieves **sneezed** rather loudly, obviously to announce his presence. After a while, they heard someone **shuffle** down the long corridor.

A **fourteen-year-old student** opened the door, **trembled** a little as if afraid of doing the wrong thing, **considered** the **visitors** for a few seconds in complete **silence** and then, when he thought that everything looked **all right**, he welcomed them in with just a nod, usually the sign of a **beginner**, and then **respectfully bid farewell** to the driver.

## 52. CAUGHT

A lonely **motorist** was **hurrying speedily** across the slippery **paddock**. He was **ignorant** of the fact that it had just been **irrigated**, so he became very irritated.

He was no **ordinary** motorist who had lost his way by trying to take a short cut in order to get home quicker. He was in fact a **prisoner** who had just escaped after only one month of imprisonment.

He was a **relative** of a once **glorious** gangster who had now gone straight. Obviously not for long because he **threatened** the guards with murder if they didn't let his relative go free.

To his **amusement**, the **funniest** thing happened. The frightened guards were **grateful** that he didn't, so they became very **obedient**. They didn't only get the prisoner **progress** without searching him first; they actually gave him some of their breakfast **porridge** and a ham **sandwich** for on the way. To do it **properly**, they even gave him a colourful **umbrella** because it was raining, albeit a drizzle.

After wishing him **good-bye**, the released man went **skipping** by in order to quickly hop on a powerful motorbike that was standing outside.

Those who **listened** to the early morning broadcaster could hear the **available** details enabling one to recognise the escapee: **chocolate** coloured **trousers**, weird **wrapping** around head, **shoulders** with the **strength** of those belonging to Atlas carrying the world.

However, the prisoner was **labelled**, "non-aggressive". He had no **previous** convictions. He had not committed a single offence in his whole

life. Unfortunately, he had **offended** the Minister for Corrective Services by **trespassing** across his newly mowed front lawn. He has taken no **property**, except perhaps some bits of cut-off grass. The Prison **Magazine** published some interesting **material** on him although it might have been **invented**. The man was so **punctual** that, everyday at ten a.m. during **interval**, he would serve morning tea. So how was it **possible** that such a **splendid** person was in jail?

The motorist had the **advantage** of roughly ten minutes, a minute span of time considering that there are one thousand four hundred and forty of them in one day.

Nevertheless, his **position** became more precarious as they went ticking by, on grandfather's clock that is.

**Nineteen** policemen were in pursuit, jumping **boulders** and **obstacles** as if they were playing hopscotch.

They had **surrounded** the poor soul within five minutes. When he tried to get back onto the highway, he fell off his bike, **stumbled** and fell into a deep ditch.

Thus there was no need to **struggle**.

Upon popular protest, they let him go. However, the guards took his place.

48.

## 53. THE NEW DRAGLINE

Chris **Caterpillar**-hairy cat they called him owing to his abundance of hair and his long fingernails- ran a **successful** business selling beef cattle. His **herds** were just magnificent to look at.

Since he wanted to build new sheds and holding yards, extensive excavations were needed. Since he wanted to do all the work himself with his twelve sons, he bought the biggest dragline in the country. It had just been **introduced** to him by a friendly, but rather weird looking character by the name of Fred **Fraud**, not a very promising name, but Chris didn't think it had anything to do with the machine, which indeed became his **favourite** toy, especially since he had always missed out as a kid.

It was a piece of machinery with a **difference**. Its **measurements** and **therefore** its **appearance** were awesome. Something for male **adults**. Too **dangerous** for children; they would be **frightened** to touch the levers anyhow.



The **composition** of the various parts was the work of a genius. The very **soul** of the mechanical monster consisted of an engine that could have propelled the propellers of the Titanic, the famous ship that sunk after hitting an iceberg on her maiden voyage. In this case, it would be **supplying** the necessary power to dig holes as deep as the craters on the moon.

The day after the delivery, Chris Caterpillar had only one **complaint**. His upbringing had something to do with it. Since his family was very poor, necessity was always the mother of invention. He was able to **excel** in anything he laid his hands on. The **knowledge** found in a **dictionary** was as useless to him as a burnt-out match to light a fire.

After the **discovery** of a **fault** in the **fuel gauge**, there was no further drama.

The company had **omitted** to insert a tiny screw, so Chris wound his **handkerchief** around the hole to stop air from coming in.

**Conversation** about the machine never **ceased**, never **altered**, yet remained **interesting**, mainly because of the enthusiasm it was delivered with.

He **urged** his wife Melissa to send **invitations** to as many people she knew. She **remembered** the names and addresses of more than one hundred and forty fortunates who were invited to come and see her husband's marvel. Consequently, they had to **hire** twenty-six, four-**berth** caravans to accommodate them.

When they came, they **discussed** the toy at length as if nothing else existed in the world. They **sincerely** wanted to **enrol** in a course to drive the thing if it had been available. Although the friendship between Chris and his machine was even better than that between him and his wife, there was also a drawback. Sitting on such a leviathan for extended hours causes **backache**. It had created a strange fusion of **excitement** and **punishment**.

A week later, on April Fool's day to be precise, Chris got up early but a bit more **hurriedly** than usual. He opened the backdoor, the rusty **hinge** of which creaked ominously as if it was in need of a bit of oil more than ever before.

Strangely enough, it didn't prove to be a **false** alarm.

His monstrous friend had **disappeared** from the **site** as if it had been no more than a piece of **furniture** or a second hand bicycle ready to be **recycled**.

## 54. GRATEFUL

**Judge** Judy and her husband live in Fifth Avenue on the **forty-fourth** floor of a huge block of flats. **Nearly** every year, they have a party with one hundred selected **guests including** a number of close **relatives**, the **Chief** of Police, Jeremy Jailsentence, some **royal visitors**, mainly slim **women**, and **finally** their **private clerk whom** they truly appreciate for the clerical work done over the years.

As a rule, Judge Judy has no **direct reason** for giving these parties nor are they connected to any **special** event. However, the next feast will be a fund raising function with even more partygoers than before. It will be the result of a rather unique court case.

Various citizens and community groups had sent **complaints** to the Mayor of New York City that the famous Statue of **Liberty**-donated by the French in 1885, or at least the money for it- was in a serious state of decay.

The City Council **refused** to go into discussion with the letter writers despite the fact that they had **enclosed** a self-addressed, stamped envelope.

Judge Judy **declared** that it was the **duty** of Council to look after this National **property** and ordered them to **engage** a team of experienced experts to **prepare** a report after **studying** the deterioration of the monument as well as to calculate at what rate the world renowned Lady was slowly being **destroyed due** to the elements and human pollution. In **addition** to the necessary **repairs** to be carried out, the cost of the regular maintenance had to also be taken into account.

Owing to Judge Judy's laudable **effort**, guests and other concerned people in the community as well as from overseas raised a fortune.

Two Dutch companies from The Netherlands were **employed to attempt** tackling this gigantic job, although it was not as spectacular as raising the Russian submarine.

Governor Peter Stuyvesant would have been proud of the selection; after all, the Dutch were the first off- white settlers here. Unfortunately, his name goes up in smoke instead.

The cleaning companies **intended** to begin work the following Spring because they had to first construct their special, self-propelling sandblasting **machine** capable of wrapping itself around the torch-holder while rubbing her gently with its gritty particles.

50.

The contraption had to be converted to a lower voltage as well so that it would be fit for the **purpose**.

While plastic surgery was in **progress**, the inspector who was in **command** of the workers directing the machine by remote control, climbed to the top of the lonely **figure** that **represents** Universal Freedom, Equality and Fraternity in a position that offers little **comfort**. Suddenly, when he was facing her face, he nearly fell off his collapsible ladder, so shocked he was. Her petrified lips moved ever so slightly. "Thank you," she said.

## 55. THE BLACK VELVET BAND

A Liverpudlian was walking in the **direction** of his home in his native Liverpool when **suddenly** a young woman with a black velvet band around her head came up to him and spoke to him. Little did he know that she managed to put a stolen watch into his coat-pocket while a policeman was watching the pair with suspicion. Soon afterwards, Ronald McDonald, a **Primary School teacher** with **gentleman manners**, an honest man at the **height** of his career, was apprehended for stealing. Instead of having the **pleasure** of enjoying the forthcoming school **vacation**, they sent him to Australia as a **convict** where, despite his **objections**, they **restrained** him **effectively** for twenty years without **considering** his unblemished background. While attached to his ball and chain, he wrote an article about what had undoubtedly happened.

A soldier from Liverpool who took pity on his fellow **citizen** sent it to the teacher who had taken over from Ronald during his **absence**. With the **support** of a dozen **locals**, the man had the article **published** because the editor of one of the major newspapers not only wanted a good story but he **really believed** that Ronald was not guilty, especially since quite a number of similar cases involving the girl with the black velvet band had come to his notice and wondered whether it was a scheme to increase the workforce in the Colony. It would be similar to the way drunken men were coaxed into joining the crew of the old-fashioned sailing vessels because thousands died of scurvy during the long voyages.

He was so **concerned** that he decided to send a **personal** letter to the **Emperor** of the British **Empire**. The Emperor **accepted** his **invitation** to **debate** the issue and soon realised that **justice** had not been done.

Since the Emperor was **sincerely** sorry about the mistake made, not to **mention** the fact that it had **completely** ruined the life of a decent man, he immediately sent a message to the Governor of the Colony to have Ronald released without any **further** ado. When the Governor **received** the message some months later, he **leased** a huge piece of **real** estate (really Royal Estate) where he had a Primary School built with the help of the local Aborigines who collected the necessary **materials themselves**.

Then he **appointed** Ronald headmaster as soon as the building was ready for **service**.

When Ronald's **contract** expired, he enjoyed his long service leave with an **annual** income of one thousand and one pounds sterling that was **certain** to allow him to afford an almost **impossible** extravaganza apart from his **common** necessities. However, he was not the type to indulge in unnecessary luxuries and **therefore** donated the major part of his fortune to the local community where he was considered a man of considerable **importance**. Strangely enough, Ronald was convinced that the whole affair hadn't happened to him by **accident**, he was certain that the Organising Source of the Universe was responsible, and that there was indeed no gain without pain.

52.

## 56. NO MORE AUTOMOBILES ON CHRISTMAS ISLAND

Legend has it that hundreds of years ago, on **Christmas** Island, in the Pacific Ocean- not the one in the Indian Ocean-administrated by Australia, there lived only four hundred people: one hundred senior citizens, one hundred children and one hundred married couples. The **population** never increased and never decreased because, somehow, when one arrived, one departed.

In those days, there were only two cars on the Island. The **Mayor** drove around in a Ferrari because his **salary** was much higher than the normal wages of the ordinary people. The **Director** of the **Department** of **Entertainment** and Commodore of the Navy had a Holden sent over from Australia.

One sunny Sunday afternoon, the Mayor, in the **company** of a **political** party **official**, decided to go for a drive to see how his crop of potatoes was doing.

The Director had more or less the same idea, except that he was going to check his tomatoes.

Suddenly, the Mayor **stopped** because he couldn't go **forward** any longer. Unfortunately, the Director was approaching from the other direction at a fairly substantial speed although well below the limit of two hundred kilometres per hour.

Since there existed no rule about driving on the left or on the right hand side of the road-the tracks were too narrow anyway- there occurred a **terrible** accident. Vehicles were no longer **automobiles**; they had become **wrecks** subject to a total write-off. The tomatoes went through the windscreen and so did the potatoes.

Historically, this was the exact same moment the tomato sauce and the mashed potatoes were invented.

The **scene** looked like a Christmas dinner. People **promptly** rushed to the scene of the accident not to **assist** but to help themselves to a free meal instead. They seemed to **disregard** the victims.

The political person, who had **occupied** the Mayor's car as an innocent occupant, was originally thought of as being smeared with a generous **supply** of the reddish mixture. However, it was soon discovered that it was the blood oozing out of his arms and legs.

They had great **difficulty** in transporting him to the local hospital. Since he himself was the local doctor, he died because he had been **injured** too much. The **athletic** Director on the contrary, promptly jumped out of his wreck to start an **argument** with the Mayor who was in fact his own brother.

When the police officer arrived, both men felt rather stupid because that man happened to be their cousin. Fortunately, the latter acted as if he didn't know either of them, **requested** a **statement** and rang his nephew to ask him if he could bring his tow-horse in order to **organise** some **relief** work and to assist with clearing the road. Since the man wasn't home, his niece came instead.

Since the **elaborate** statements contradicted each other, the policeman could not **issue** a **summons**.

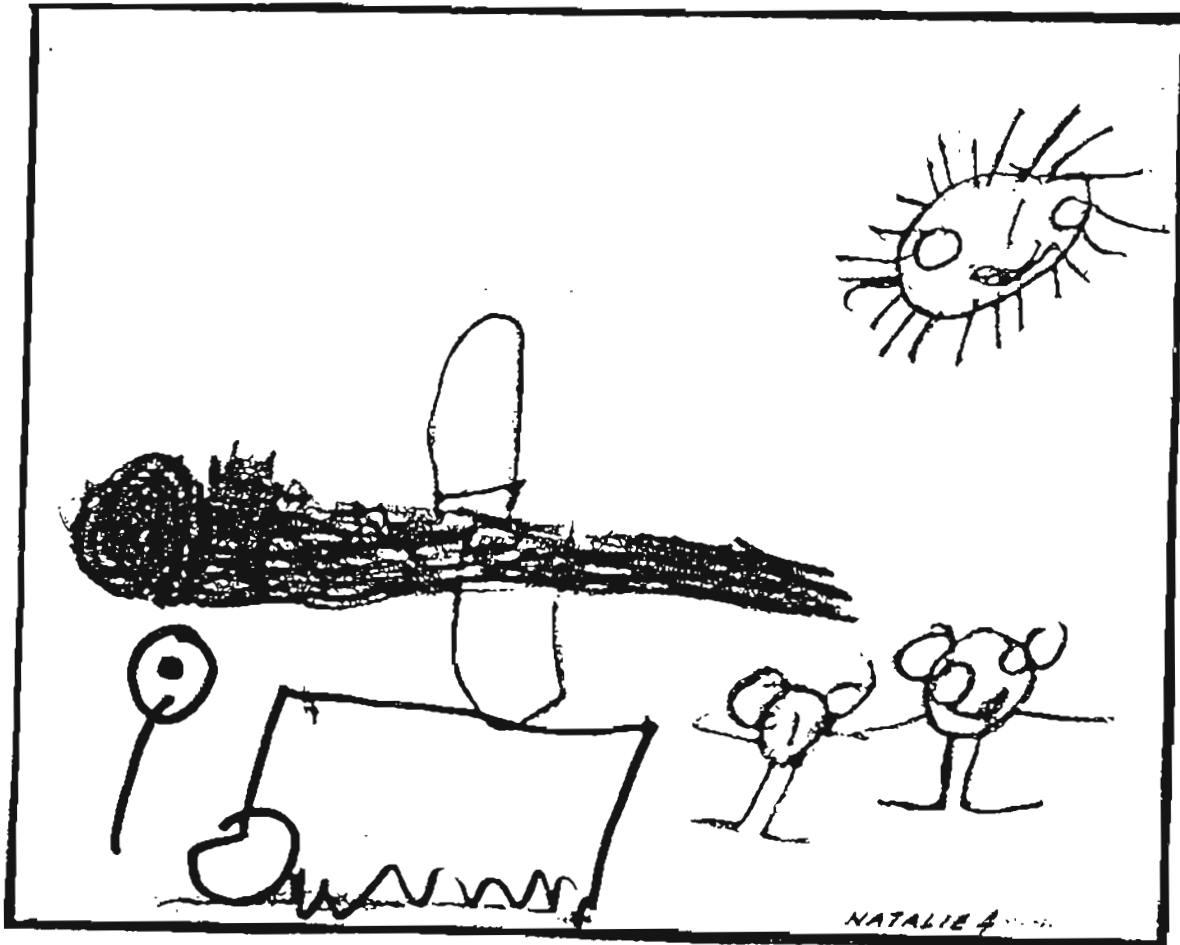
So he was **obliged** to send the local **express** messenger to his uncle, the local judge. Unfortunately, the man was fast asleep, so the policeman's aunt came instead.

After **various** attempts to come to a **decision**, she **preferred** to **refer** the matter to her son-in-law who was in charge of a Russian satellite orbiting the Earth. It regularly passed over the island every five seconds. The main aim was to **search** for a **witness**. It only took a **mere** eight and a half minutes to go through the **system** that had collected a huge **volume** of minute pictures while following its near **circular** path.

They were distributed among the islanders in order to find the outcome at the **earliest** possible moment. After a **period** of a dozen or so months, on a Monday as a matter of fact, when it was full moon, the great-grandfather of a newly born child **assured** the islanders that he had finally selected the photos regarding the accident.

His discovery proved to be rather embarrassing to him because he was the father of the two men who had caused it. They were found to be both guilty.

The Mayor had been munching on half a bunch of **celery** although it was meant for his calf, while the Director had **omitted** to renew his licence; it had expired twenty-two years earlier, twice the period permitted. Owing to their inbred community, they all expressed the **desire** to never allow automobiles on Christmas Island any more, not even during Christmas, because their presence would lead to nothing but tragedy and trauma in their large inbred family.



## 57. UNFINISHED HOLIDAY

**Eighteen** newly married **couples** of **eighteen different** nationalities **decided** to either **escape** the not so **exciting factory** work consisting of collecting broken **biscuits**, sewing **curtains**, assembling kitchen **cupboards**, or to simply stay in their refugee camps behind chicken wired fences.

It appeared that all couples wanted to go to Cairns despite the long **distance** they had to travel, especially on their Taiwanese **bicycles**.

Some intended to search **amongst** the rocks to **collect** Australian-made crabs while others preferred taking scuba **diving** lessons to investigate marine life.

**Afterwards**, they would be **dining** together by the ancient glimmer of candles and oil lamps running on citronella oil to scare away the Australian-made mosquitoes.

**Although** some dark **clouds appeared** above the horizontal horizon, **everyone believed** that they wouldn't burst open to get rid of the surplus of water. They would **certainly not cause a concert** of percussive hailstones.

One young man from Ghana, the **eldest** son of the Prime Minister as a matter of fact, was **amazed** how **easily** people agreed with one another.

As soon as they saw that everything was all right, they set off on the long journey. After five minutes, they **already enjoyed** the fact that they were actually on their way without being **attacked** by blowflies and wasps. They **captured the beauty** of the countryside in every **direction**. They were surprised that they could just go **anywhere** without being questioned by soldiers or having to show their passports. This time, it was a **beautiful and peaceful adventure** without nasty **accidents** that involved doctors and hospitals. /.

Finally, they **arrived** at the local community **centre** from where they would be delegated to their **cabins**; they were very happy, albeit rather exhausted.

Suddenly, a huge **crowd** of **bathers entered** the premises fleeing from a **dangerous**, life-threatening tidal wave; an **enemy** that cannot be fought with guns. Within seconds, the whole area was **buried** under millions of tonnes of seawater, which took months to slowly drain away.

## 58. INVITATION

Mrs. **Pierguard** was the school **mistress** of a secondary school in a small village some four hundred kilometers south of Edinburgh. The students consisted mainly of Peruvians from her **native** Peru.

As a multicultural gesture, the king of Scotland had **invited** her and her class to watch the match between the Aberdeen **Giants** and the Glasgow **Ghosts**.

Although the soccer **players** only played the game as a **hobby**, it promised to be a **fairly fierce** encounter with a **narrow** margin of goals.

She quite liked the **idea** but she wrote back that she couldn't **really** afford to accept the invitation because she **hadn't** got enough money.

Not long after, she **received** a small, certified parcel containing twenty tickets for the match as well as twenty Scottish pound sterling, which the **King** had **managed** to **withdraw** from the Treasury.

The fixture was organised to celebrate his wedding anniversary with Queen Petrolena from Arabia.

A special soccer field with real goalposts had been constructed behind the royal **palace** for the occasion.

There were **rewards** to be had.

The First Prize consisted of one of the many crown **jewels** in the King's collection. The captain of the losing team would win a beautiful antique **piano** donated by Mozart himself. In case of a draw, each player would be able to drive home in a brand-new **motor** vehicle, a modern **machine** running on gas rather than on petrol.

The Queen's little daughter would **present** the gifts to the twenty-two players.

The referee and the linesmen would get a Mars bar each.

Even after receiving the money and the tickets, the school mistress was a bit **frightened**. She lived in a rather **lonely** place in a kind of **forgotten** valley. She had never gone **farther** than the school and the **Post Office**.

Anyway, she **passed** the message on to her students in first **form**.

They **listened** with great enthusiasm and got actually so **fired** up the typically South American way that Mrs Pierguard told them that if they **joined** the party, they were **forced** to promise to behave properly which meant that she didn't want to read any **horror** stories in the local newspaper the day after. She didn't want police squads to come to the **rescue**. The children solemnly swore that they would be like angels during both the outward-and the homeward **passage** of the **journey** as well as during the match itself.

"We will definitely behave **ourselves!**" they sang in chorus. **Meanwhile**, the only **platform** of the local train station was being demolished. Although Mrs Pierguard had **noticed** trucks going to and fro, she hadn't **remembered** to change her preparations accordingly.

Unfortunately, it proved **impossible** to reach the **nearest** station in time.



## 59. THE BEWITCHED WICKET

Harry Hotspur was a honorary cricket **umpire**. He had been in action **umpteens** times. On the surface, he was a **wonderful** man, but **somebody** totally different lurked **beneath**: a quick-biting Scottish **terrier** that **scared** the daylight out of you or would **awaken** you in **surprise** as if confronted with a powerful **rifle** purchased in the local **store**.

The people of the **village** he lived in had an equally strange **view** of his wife **Berryblossom** **whom** they considered to be a **witch** who had swum **ashore somewhere** along a remote beach after being **thrown** overboard when a mysterious ship had **bounced** against the rocks and ship-**wrecked** because its **anchor** had not been heavy enough to withstand the force of the ocean.

The very fact that she never walked **straight** because of a misshapen **ankle**, a boulder-like **shoulder** and eyes that could smoulder while emitting smoke was the very **sign** that gave her away, they reckoned.

Apart from his keen interest in cricket, Harry Hotspur was a full-time **taxi** driver. He had just bought a new **wireless** so he didn't have to **search** for work. He had **several** regular customers. Bookings were **arranged** by two-way radio. Since he had always been good at **arithmetic**, he was **worth** quite a bit. His **treasure** chest was filled to the brim.

His customers didn't have to **worry**, because they just knew that Harry would drive them **safely** to the required place, whether the sun was **shining** or not.

One of them would routinely **alight** from his taxi near the **tunnel** under the local river. The man didn't only like to **bathe** in the cool water, he would meanwhile **study** the types of **bait** fishermen used while swimming under water past their hooks. 3.

To trick them, he would always nibble at them making sure of course that they didn't pull him up by his lip.

At the same place, Berryblossom used to sell **berries**, **barley** sugar and an assortment of **sandwiches**.

One late night in **autumn**, I **wandered** with my father past the **verandah** of the Hotspurs. "There's the witch!" I whispered. She was dressed in an extremely weird outfit, probably ready to go to a meeting for witches. Then her husband appeared. They started to quarrel although we were unable to decipher what they were saying because their language was not like our native tongue. Suddenly, both disappeared as if swallowed up by the silent darkness.

At the following cricket match, Harry Hotspur was absent so they had to ask someone else. As soon as the first bowler started bowling, the cricket ball disappeared as if there never had been one. The second ball didn't do much good either. My father and I suspected what had happened. Berryblossom had not only bewitched her husband but also their only son and their only daughter. They had formed a wicked wicket.

THE GRASS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE FENCE IS  
ALWAYS GREENER

The **dairy company** MILKO had a huge **herd** of **healthy, handsome, carefully** selected and **content** horned **creatures**.

One day, the management **heard** that, if they **hired** a large property the size of England in a certain **district** of the Northern Territory, the **expected** milk yield would be **higher** than ever before or at least very **difficult** to match.

They were **delighted**, got out their stock horses and **galloped** all the way to Gladstone **Harbour**. A Greek **cargo** ship happened to have accommodation for the members of the Board of directors.

The ship's **crane** or rather derrick hoisted the horses on board with a special **harness** for the purpose.

On the **fifth** day, they arrived at Darwin, hopped on their unloaded horses again to cross the Gibson **Desert**. The proprietor of the property lived near Lake Disappointment where he managed a **golf** course surrounded by **coconut** trees, a **century**-old roadside **café** where he didn't only sell cups of decaffeinated instant **coffee**, but also **films**, camping **gear**, **handkerchiefs**, **bullets** and rifles, **craft**, **candles**, **diamonds**, **groceries** including Golden **Circle** desserts. The wine **cellar** was underneath a **garage**. George himself lived in a **caravan** with annex. When they finally found him lying under an old Ford Falcon, they were almost out of **breath**. George was a burly, **heavily** set fellow with hairy arms and an abundance of seaweed protruding from his enormous armpits. 4.

He kept on tinkering with the car before finally paying attention to the visitors.

Although one should never judge a book by its cover, prejudice had it that the tattooed man was liable to have a long **history** of misdemeanors; he certainly looked mischievous.

However, as soon as he had asked, "Howyesgoin?" he dispelled any sign of suspicion of not being fair dinkum.

He commended them for their **courage** to make such a long trip and **explained** why the grass was so luscious; no rabbits, no kangaroos, no wallabies, no brumbies. As a matter of fact, there was not a single animal that would touch the stuff for whatever reason. He had used it in the salads prepared for his customers; it hadn't killed them although many of them had mysteriously disappeared as if the place was **haunted** by a colony of **dreadful** **crocodiles** with a **double** row of chisels to prevent indigestion. The Board members listened in **dismay**. They had interpreted the modifier Disappointment as describing the properties of the Lake as dry instead of deep. They hadn't worried because they had their own water supply provided by the drilling of bores. Little did they know that the water was infested with the crocs.

Their precious herd would have been voraciously devoured in a couple of weeks. That would have been the Disappointment.

# 61

## MYSTERIOUS NEIGHBOURS

Our new **neighbours** look like **simple human** beings not **likely** to be **splendid** horseriders. However, they really are. They have **perfect**, **privately** owned, **powerful** young **mares** that are still **playful** and easily **startled**, especially lately when about twenty **kookaburras** have started to introduce the day by **merrily** producing their **instant**, raucous laugh meant to break nature's **silence** as a possessive **warning** to other birds or wildlife.

We at first thought that they worked till **midday** as **servants** in a roadside coffee **lounge** preparing **lettuce** sandwiches for **lorry** drivers who want to eat their meal in **safety** because they **refuse** to be **murdered** for the sake of not giving the keys to start their vehicles.

However, we learnt that it was an **important** link in a chain of underground-level activities. The neighbours **pretended** to have the **pleasure** of having the truck driver's rear vision **mirror** cleaned as an incentive **offered** by the lounge boss to regularly frequent his premises. Our neighbours were in fact ex-**prisoners** hired to hide contraband goods in the cabin; mainly black-market cigarettes. 5.

During the trip, **smugglers** who **roamed** the countryside, **ploughing** through **shrubs** and bushes or crossing **shallow** creeks would meet the lorry drivers to negotiate a deal. They would never lose their way because they possessed the **scent** of a dog. One day, out of **nowhere**, a team of **plain** clothed persons of the Secret **Service** **sneaked** into their house during a mid-morning **raid**. They took **photographs** and wrote a **lengthy report** the **results** of which are still kept in the archives of the local police station. When our neighbours arrived on the **scene**, they were so startled that they offered to put on the handcuffs themselves.

# 62

## THE THIEF CATCHER

Tony **Torch**, whose full name is Anthony Torchbearer, is a part-time **clerk** for the Fire **Brigades** in the district around Port Macquarie. **Unknown** to his **companions**, Tony is also the **clumsy**, **worn-out** and **weary** looking **beggar who's** sitting on a concrete slab in the local mall. It's made of **cement**, sand and blue metal in the ratio of 1:2:3.

His **bruised** fingers are the result of frequently sounding an old army **bugle**, not to wake up the soldiers but as a **warning** to police headquarters that they have to make haste. Passers-by think that he is a frustrated musician not wanting anymore in the Alice Springs Symphony Orchestra and that he is now busking to make a bit of money on the side. Hidden in the bugle however, is a mobile **telephone** that he uses to give the particulars to the sergeant in charge. Usually, within minutes, the mounted policemen are on the scene with their **bridled** stallions.

During winter, Tony sits near the ferry **wharf wrapped** up in a woollen blanket, a **useful** protection against the cool, harbour breeze. Over the years, passengers have **treated** him well. Not so long ago, a group of Japanese **tourists** who had made a tour around town had bought him a **four-course** meal complete with chopsticks.

When they walked aboard the ferry, he shouted with a croaky voice, “Bon **Voyage!**” “Poor bugger,” they thought in their native language spoken in Tokyo. Usually the gifts are not so lavish. They are more like a cup of **cocoa**, a **banana** or a plate of **bacon** and eggs with **vegetables** from the nearby kiosk.

When Tony is back in the mall he never seems to have a **break**, although, sometimes he will **stretch** out on the slab with his **camera** set for action. The local shopkeepers have **welcomed** the move by the Police Commissioner to pay heed to their complaints. In a **written** message, they had mentioned the increase in the number of burglaries committed by a gang of **coarse**, **tough** and **overweight** looking **thieves**. It had become **common** practice to just barge in at any time during business hours. They wouldn't **waste** any time in **admiring** Australian-made **vases**. They **weren't vain** enough to steal perfume or lipstick. They would drive around while **casting** an eye on something profitable. When they did, they would hardly give themselves time to **breathe** but instead, put on the **brakes** of their **tractor** that pulled an empty trailer which they would fill up to their **waist** with loot.

Thanks to Anthony Torchbearer, their accommodation is now a simple prison **cell**. Cutting down fallen **boughs** of prison trees with a chainsaw pays for their board. The firewood keeps them warm.

## 63. FIRST PEOPLE FORM HABITS AND THEN THE HABITS FORM THEM

Garry **Gluestick** was the **conductor** of the Adelaide Chamber Orchestra. His professional touch was **equal** to the best in the world, not to **mention** his popularity. According to him, the notes had to be played **correctly** without making **mistakes**. If they weren't, he considered it to be his own **fault**. Apart from that, he thought that it was his **duty** to allow **freedom** of expression as long as it suited the ensemble.

Garry was always in a good **mood**. His eyesight was not very good though; it made reading scores a bit of a hassle. Invariably, he had them enlarged to cope. Ever since

**Kindergarten**, he had to use **glasses**. Over the years, he had the inclination to choose thicker and darker frames which made him look like a mature owl. Initially, he was meant to study **geography**, but since his father made a **fortune** by regularly selling his annual **harvest** of **lilies** cut with the **labour** of backpackers from **distant** lands, Garry Gluestick had the privilege of studying at the Conservatorium of Music at Geelong.

Garry had the **funniest habits** you ever witnessed in you life. His daily schedule was as programmed as the lifecycle of a cicada. He never **murmured** to himself, "I'd better do this first because..." It would have **destroyed** his daily routine. He would have felt like a **defeated** soccer team with a **damaged** ego.

That's why he **engaged** wholeheartedly in doing things in the same precise order as the notes of a nocturne composed by Chopin. His day started with a dive from his private **jetty** into the **freezing** water. Consequently, he spent half of his income on **cough** lollies. Since his old auntie Adriana had always told him to never come back empty handed, he would **haul** up the net fastened to the jetty to see whether or not there was any fish in it for lunch. Then he would **grease** his car, clean the **fountain** before going shopping. His loud voice would **echo** through the mall with the sound of a French Horn because he was always greeting people left right and centre.

Although the meat **merchant**-or butcher so to speak-always **kindly inquired** what he wanted, the man knew all along that it was always the same: One kilo of **mutton divided** into two pieces, one for **earlier** in the day, one for later on when the stomach demanded it. The sharpened **metal** of the knife only needed half a second to do the job.

There was only one little store that sold the fly-spray he wanted; it **contained** a repellent that was just right to **defend** himself against invading **mosquitoes**. Despite the fact that his wife had mentioned several times that she definitely needed no more **necklaces**, he always **insisted** because if he didn't buy her one, it would have upset his routine.

He was always in time to catch the ten o'clock **express** train to Perth in order to visit his **dentist**. That's how keen he was to go to **Heaven** with his own teeth rather than with dentures that would fall out anyway. He was convinced that, although St Peter wouldn't receive him as a **hero** that slaughtered the dragon, he would at least get a gold laced **cushion** for his final resting place, if not a bronze **medal**.

## 64. "IT'S A PITY," SAID THE BOY FROM THE CITY

Stephen **Shepherd** and his **partner** Polly **Pollard** live in **Dinosaur Parade**, Forgotten Valley. They **surely** have the biggest collection of **rare pumpkin-eating squirrels** in the world. Apart from their staple diet, the arboreal creatures get **salads** prepared with **onions**, barbecue **sauce** and **pansies** which the partners' pupils cut into tiny pieces with razor-sharp **scissors** borrowed from the hairdresser around the corner. Then the food has to be

transported in borrowed supermarket **trolleys** to the **troughs** in the squirrel sheds **shielded** from the strong light emitted by the Great Barrier **Reef**.

Then there is Coco, the highly **spirited** cockatoo ringed with a special **serial** number issued by the Department of Parks and Wildlife. The yellow-crested female sits on her **perch**-the rod, not the fresh-water fish-**screeching** at her heart's content. However, she is also able to utter a whole **sentence** because she regularly goes to a **speech** therapist in China. Every night, she **switches** on the light herself. At least once a month, her cage is in desperate need of **repair**. When it is completely ruined however, she is **politely removed** to another one where she will invariably **produce** the same **problem** owing to the **strength** of her beak. That is usually the **signal** for the partners, otherwise rather docile people, to start **quarrelling**. Even the leaves of the Morton Bay Fig nearby will start to **rustle**. The pupils are then **trembling** on their feet especially after Polly Pollard had **scolded** them if they hadn't **obeyed** her strict orders.

One day, the cockatoo had the flu, short for influenza. Since she was **suffering** quite a bit, Stephen Shepherd wanted to put her down. Instead, Polly put a woollen **scarf** around the poor creature and, to her great delight, the prize pet survived. To make sure that the bird had completely recovered, Polly decided to ask the opinion of the vet-short for veterinary surgeon- and to go for a **trial** run in the car. As they were winding down the **trail**, the cockatoo obviously wanted to demonstrate that she had indeed improved in health because she pushed her owner aside in order to take over the **steering** wheel.

Mrs Pollard **remained** bedridden for the rest of her life.

"It's a **pity** that she had to go through all this," **remarked** one pupil.

"Yes, **she's** such a lovely bird," **sighed** the other one.

8.

## 65 THE MAYOR OF THE GIBSON DESERT

Throughout his **career**, the **Mayor** of the Gibson Desert, the right **Honourable** Samuel **Smoky**, had a **weird** sense of **humour**. If the level of the **liquid** in Lake Disappointment was high enough, he would swim its **actual** **width** in less than one hour and four seconds, because the **muscles** of his arms were as thick as ship's hawsers. During his **entire** adult life, he **reigned** like an omnipotent king. When, during a Council meeting, a councillor wanted to put a motion, he would, under a **chorus** of raucous cheers, **seize** the poor man by his collar with such brute force that the victim would have no choice but to be **compelled** to withdraw his suggestion, no matter how brilliant it might have been. Although the unfortunate would have liked to see the Mayor **committed** to an asylum for dictators, he would still **murmur** that he was sorry to attempt forcing an idea on the members. Nevertheless, he would **assure** his colleagues, mostly members of the local Rugby **League**

Club, that he would contract the **Labour Union** in order to have the Mayor **arrested** for being **guilty** of stand-over tactics.

Unfortunately, not only was there always a very long **queue** waiting outside their office, the problem was that the Mayor himself was the president, short for El Presidente. It would **occupy** half his life to be heard and rebuffed. The Mayor could easily sustain his position because he was the boss of everything, and the councillors were his employees. He had the incredible **desire** to meddle in all sorts of **affairs**. He built **garages**, he was the curator of the local platypus **museum** as well as the president of Lake Disappointment **Yacht Club** to which he would **gallop** on his fierce looking stallion to **fulfil** his duties despite the long and **stony route**.

When the **female editor** of his Gibson **Mirror** refused to print his **rhyme** in the "Letters from Reader's" **column**, he **accused** her of practising discrimination. When she told him that she disliked the stupid **title**, he **besieged** the office, **yielding** a home-made **sword** and yelling, "**You're fired!**"

Although she was thus **obliged** to publish it after all, you must give her **credit** for what she subsequently did: SHE KILLED HIM!

## 66 WINNERS MAKE IT HAPPEN, LOSERS LET IT HAPPEN

9.

The worst thing one can do is to be surprised at the way many people behave. The members of a well-known **company** "The Spirit Of Free Enterprise" are also the members of the local **Council**.

They are always eager to **pursue schemes** and **systems** that will **secure** the best possible **benefits** in order to **combine** work and pleasure, **regardless** of the consequences. Their dictionary doesn't list the word **apology**.

The **ceiling** of their **average** earnings is **allowed** to move in a constant upward motion, despite the fact that happiness is not the immediate result. If one is **capable** of trying to **deceive** the public for long **periods** of time, it won't **reduce** the degree of subconscious guilt, so much so that being found out might actually provide some **relief**. Nevertheless, as soon as any type of **rumour** is **worthy** of being **condemned** and **opposed**, **severe** tactics will be the result.

They don't want people to be **curious** either. If it becomes too **awkward**, they will **squash** any attempt to **collide** with their practice. They will instantly unroll plenty of ammunition in their **defence**; after all, they control the **weapon** factory. The total **volume** of their business is like a complex **collage** more than a **century** old. As a pictorial it is like a T.V. **serial** showing clearly that what's happening in **recent** times, is in fact as **ancient** as Noah's Ark.

At present, the company **wholly** owns the **college** of individual determination, ten **copying** companies, eleven **petrol** stations, twelve **vacuum** cleaner companies, velodromes for the

Olympic cyclists using the company **bicycles**, thirteen **biscuit** bakeries and a factory producing **chimneys** for high-rise buildings.

They're of course involved in shipping as well. **Cargoes** come and go with the steady **rhythm** of a metronome.

If you question the members, they will **salute** you with a **vacant** look.

## 67 HE COULDN'T RESIST

Jack Drainpipe is an **extremely skilful plumber**. He is a **serious** looking fellow, so it shouldn't come as a surprise that he is the president of the Plumbers **Society** as well. When he **performs** a job, the **quality** is so **evident** that it would even satisfy the sultan of a **foreign country**.

Even during a **drought**, when the ground is as hard as a stale hamburger, he can lay a **selection** of pipes quicker than you can swallow a **sausage**. He once **featured** in a **science fiction** film. All he had to do was to repair a faulty tap on Jupiter.

He never has to **justify** the amount of the **expense**. People always accept his signed **receipt** without question. As a matter of fact, they often say that it is less than the price charged for a **similar** job done before by someone else.

In his **leisure** time, Jack is a soccer **referee**. He is **immensely popular** because he is a **natural**. He has **developed** a way of blowing his whistle that makes his decisions like **instant** coffee. His **opinions** are never challenged; nobody leaves the field in **disgust**, and that refers to both winners and losers. Although he is always in control, he lets the players **proceed** with as much **freedom** as possible as long as they obey the rules. 10.

A couple of weeks ago, he **imagined** that he wasn't as **movable** any longer; his **elastic** way of walking seemed to have vanished. A few days later, he **realised** that it was not his imagination at all. He noticed **gradual** lack of zest, so he went to the **general** practitioner to **inquire** what was wrong with him. By that time, he was actually **exhausted** after the short walk.

After the doctor had **observed** him for a while, he sent him to the specialist with the **request** to examine him thoroughly. The specialist diagnosed the problem within two seconds flat, because he had just **published** an article on the **mystery disease**.

He **proposed** that Jack should immediately become a **patient** in the local hospital. After taking his medication for a couple of days, he felt already much better, so much so that, while he was enjoying the **scenery** from the window in his ward, he noticed a team of doctors playing soccer against a team of nurses. They were arguing so much that he **descended** the stairs to the field two steps at a time in order to referee the game in his **flannel pyjamas**.



After finishing his **contracts** and **tidying** up his office, Tennyson **Turkey** sold his **business** to Ronald Rooster, his competitor. He had no children to **succeed** him and he was not the type that wanted to **increase** his wealth just for the sake of increasing it. He had been a **champion** car dealer with enough **witnesses** to testify that. His business cards merely mentioned his **initials**.

Since his **vehicles** ran on **kerosene** like aeroplanes, they kept flying and never stopped in **traffic** even if the **surface** was pretty rough.

When he had thus made the **decision** to change activity, he now concentrated on finding something that would be in stark **contrast** with his previous routine, although **laziness** wasn't an option.

He **announced** his intentions to a friend who **suggested** that he should become a tourist, at least for a while; time was needed to ripen ideas.

Tennyson was instantly excited; it made him the **happiest** man alive. He knew that his friend was not someone who would tell silly jokes. On the contrary, the man was an **innocent** looking, **delicate** character, dressed in his striped, **woollen** jumper knitted **accurately** to fit his rather **circular** body.

Since he had now a **definite** goal, Tennyson Turkey decided to **frequent** the **various** famous **locations** he had heard of in school. He also wanted to become **familiar** with a large **variety** of strange **creatures**, docile ones as well as **vicious** ones. Fortunately, he was a **cautious** man. //

Tennyson Turkey didn't need an **audience** any longer. During his working life, he had learnt that the world itself is a **theatre** of **humorous** **tragedy**.

With his **appetite** thus worked up, he **indicated** his plans to his wife. She didn't seem to have any objections because she gave him her **approval** without **argument**, mainly because the smoke of his strong **tobacco** had started to **irritate** her **stomach** ulcers. Although he was **astonished**, he didn't **collapse**.

Exactly on the **twelfth** day after the sale of his business, Tennyson Turkey left for Istanbul because that's where he was born. All he took was a **calendar** in order to keep track of the days going by.

It was the day, not of the Triffids, but of the **official** opening of the new building especially designed for the **Taxation Authority**, which used to be a department but less authoritarian. The **valuable** forty-four-storey glass atrocity had been **purchased** with taxpayers' money to provide comfort and luxury for those working in it. The days of Charles Dickens had gone; staff didn't have to bring their own coal to keep warm in winter, or their bikinis in summer.

**Opponents** of the various parties had looked in **amazement** how much had disappeared from the **ornamental treasure** chest, yet they unanimously made the **agreement** not to **squabble** during the celebrations.

The **transfer** of **precious** data had also been **worrying** them, especially that of the **numerous** people who hadn't yet paid their contributions **according** to the prescribed laws. It had to be **preserved** at all cost. However, that was a problem to be solved later, I guess. The Commissioner received a huge pile of **telegrams** from the most remote places in the **Universe**, especially from the ministers and mullahs of the one thousand and one **religions** practised by Man. They all expressed their deep **sympathy**, hoping that, at least during the **occasion**, people would stand united, without being **persuaded** to resort to **terrible** things. Greengrocers were asked to only sell a small **quantity of tomatoes**; using them as missiles had created a nuisance in the past. **Marriages** between members of the **opposite** sex had been ruined. **Relations** had **separated**, so the Chief of Police thought it **advisable** not to create a **parallel** situation. Any **physical** abuse would be dealt with on the spot wherever that happened to be.

He ordered **aeroplanes** to stand by on all **aerodromes**-now simply called airports-**ambulances** to be on high alert with a huge **allotment** of **medicine** in case any suspicious **behaviour** would **occur**.

The **majority** behaved extremely well, thanks to the **thorough** searches of **Sergeant** Ant eater checking people on the large **verandah** in front of the building. The Sergeant was an **original** aboriginal from Arnhem Land.

**Probably** the only **peculiar** incident happened when the **Minister** for Education got a bit annoyed when the Sergeant **misspelt** his Italian sounding name.

12.

## 70. NO WORRIES

Although the Progress Association of the small **community** in the Northern Territory of Australia was only recently **established**, nobody was interested in **expansion**. Progress was solely an internal affair.

The **operation** of it depended entirely on the hopefully sound **judgement** of the members in the **committee** consisting of highly **practical** people.

The **President**, **principal** of the local High School, the **secretary**, his lifelong **companion**, the bus **conductor** and his **neighbour** the local **constable**, the manager of a **telephone** company selling mobile phones by **catalogue**, engineers of heavy **machinery** including propellers for ocean liners as well as **insurance** agents. They all spoke at least two **languages**: one with and one without swearwords, a typical Australian characteristic. They were all **characters** that absolutely didn't need **references** with **signatures** from prominent politicians, including the Prime Minister and the Shadow Minister for primary and secondary producers.

Their **influence** was **immediate**, albeit often **invisible**. They had no **privileges**, no perks often enjoyed by **political** figures.

They were guided by principles learnt from necessity; they knew how to **preserve** what had been established despite severe **conditions**.

They were **fascinated** when **emergency situations** arose. It was a real **education** to see them utilise ideas outside those used during their daily routines. They used the **extensions** of their normal brainpower. Modern people talk about brainstorming. However, if it means spending one hour in deciding what time the next meeting should start, after listening to all the opinionated private opinions of all members present, it is an absolute waste of time.

When the committee **recommends** that it is **necessary** to **co-operate**, certain procedures are expected to happen without any **interruptions**. The **program** to follow is by definition **recognised** as **excellent** before it is put into action.

**Permanent** solutions are always **preferred**, because the committee is **conscious** of the fact that **temporary** ones will undoubtedly lead to **miserable collisions** within this perfect community.

## 71. THE MAGIC SOLUTION

Legend has it that, several hundreds of years ago, the **government** of an **independent** country was **apparently handicapped** by a **population** of **mischievous mosquitoes**. Not only did they show **attraction** to human beings like well-known heroes but, strangely enough, also to potatoes, tomatoes, mangoes, buffaloes and dingoes. The effects were so **noticeable** and so **inconvenient** for sufferers that their very uncomfortable **experience** **illustrated** the seriousness of the situation.

At first, the battle was **manageable**, but **eventually** the **manufacture** of **artificial** pesticides was not **sufficient** any longer.

The mosquito population increased at such an exponential rate that **visibility** was practically reduced to zero. It was accompanied by the **destruction** of a great number of private cars, whether they were **stationary** or not. Unfortunately, they were the prize **possessions** of many, usually without insurance arrangements. Heated **discussions** in **parliament** followed, **especially** regarding the **extravagant** expenditure, although not as high by **comparison** with that spent on the French **Revolution** or the Millennium fireworks. Ministers **appreciated** the **experiments** conducted by the **Department** of National Tragedy. **Confidence** grew when the first tests were **favourable**. Since the **information** received was false, **disappointment** was the result. Scientists and ministers **quarrelled** for weeks. Finally, the **conscience** of the government officials began to play up which does not often happen in the long history of Man.

In **association** with a printing company, a Mosquito **Foundation** was formed. It was met with great **enthusiasm**.

New **stationery** was being printed asking for **expressions** of interest from the general public. Any positive **assistance** would be welcomed.

The slightest contribution would attract a substantial **commission**.

Apart from that, anybody, whether **accompanied** by a friend or not, could compete in the competition to kill the largest number of blood-and sap sucking pests. A reward of ten thousand euros had been donated by the Foundation

One day, a **traveller** came to town. He was a weird fellow. His clothes were ragged and tattered, yet he wore a top hat.

"Where from?" the villagers asked

"From the **loneliness** of faraway mountains," he replied.

"Why did you come?" they continued.

"I wanted to celebrate my wedding **anniversary**, but my wife died yesterday. Can I be of service?" he inquired.

"Yes, yes, yes," they all shouted. "We are plagued by millions of mosquitoes, do you know how to get rid of them?"

"Of course, because I am a magician," he laughed.

At that, he pulled a tiny musical **instrument** out of his coat pocket. He played a strange melody. A huge cloud of mosquitoes covered the sun as if there occurred an eclipse. It was dark for one minute. Then the magician changed the melody.

Lo and Behold! The sun shone brighter than ever before because the mosquitoes had escaped beyond the horizon.

Evil tongues suggested that the reward should not be given to this weird stranger, but they were soon cut off. The magician married again when he discovered a friendly widow sitting in front of her window, listening to the wind in the willows.

They lived happily together for the next two hundred years; after all, he WAS a magician.

## 72. UTOPIA

**General** Bark ran his country with military precision. As **President** of a one-man **government**, he was **responsible** for the wellbeing of all **sections** of the community. As Minister for **Foreign Affairs**, he **secured** and **honoured arrangements** and **agreements** with the governments of **neighbouring** countries as well as those of distant ones.

He was a serious and **practical character**. He saw the world as a huge **theatre** with actors ranging from brilliant to stupid or even insane to criminal.

**According** to his own **opinion**, he was **appreciated** by the **majority**. The minority consisted of unfortunate no-hopers who were, strangely enough, educated to be futureless. The general was convinced that schools were responsible. An apprentice electrician is taught procedures based on proven wisdom. A trainee teacher works with assumptions, opinions and a multitude of changing ideas of academic professors who work in

classrooms without children. If people are qualified to do the wrong things, their qualification is worth nothing. Sex-and outdoor **education**, camps and pupil-free days do not provide answers.

The "play now and pay later" approach will eventually ruin a country.

Thus were the thoughts of the general.

He wanted to **develop** a whole new system. The not so bright student would not leave school as thirty percenters. Marking would be abolished; it is the **beginning** of all evil. In the real world, a mechanic that can only open a bonnet but fails to repair the faulty carburettor would be out of work within five seconds. Nobody would accept a loaf of bread with ten slices missing. A car with three wheels, flat tyres, no brakes and an empty petrol tank doesn't go very far.

In order to realise his ideals, the general decided to marry his **experienced secretary**, Miss Knowall. She had already finished one successful **career** as the **principal** of a very progressive Presbyterian Ladies College in Alice Springs, not far from Ayers Rock. She loved soccer, so she became the president of the Aborigine Soccer **Association**. Since she wanted to preserve pre-historic wildlife and stop it from becoming extinct, Mrs Bark-Knowall started a new **organisation**, a kind of **Emergency Outback R.S.P.C.A.** Other members would look after wounded kangaroos, wallabies, koalas, kookaburras, emus, black snakes, brown snakes, tree snakes, carpet snakes, cicadas, crocodiles, brumbies as well as drunken swagmen, opossums, bandicoots, wombats, fruit flies, blow flies, divorced rabbits and desert rats deserted by their families after refusing to eat their deliciously flavoured desserts.

The **marriage** proved to be a huge success.

It was highly **necessary** to **increase** the amount spent on Education although, this time, the **expense** would benefit, not the manufacturers of unnecessary fancy gadgets and computers, but the students themselves. They would be taught by human beings, not by robots. The heat generated by the atrocities could not possibly compete with human warmth.

Besides, children would not be rendered useless by bad backs, necks, eyes and cramped fingers at an early age.

It would become the educational break-through of the **century**. There would be no meetings to stop progress; **discussing** uniforms was out. No **conditions**, no **suggestions**, no **motions**, no useless **information**. The **entire** process could **proceed** with only one simple diagram that would **illustrate** all the advantages.

Good teachers would be **separated** from bad ones; **extremely** incompetent performers or doctrinaires would be **arrested** on the spot without **testimony** or **reference**, which in itself was most **probably** the most outstanding **feature** of the reshuffle. From then on, there would be no more arbitrary surprise tests. Since children had been considered unique for so long, they could now work at their own pace. They would not be compared to others. Teachers had to find ways to get the best out of them. All work had to be one hundred percent correct so that all students would live long and happily ever after.

**POLITICAL RHETORIC.**  
(WORDS INSTEAD OF DEEDS)

During a recent **preliminary international business conference**, the stern looking **associates** unanimously decided to commence the morning **session** with the **immediate election** of a **committee** that would **investigate** the downturn in the sales suffered during the **recent aquatics** in the arctic **region** of the globe. An **estimated** four hundred **victims**-shopkeepers selling hamburgers, frankfurters, balloons, rowing boats, canoes, paddles, bikinis, surf boards and zinc cream- were affected.

It was **recommended** that **libraries** all over the world should stock **films** and **publications** concerning the disaster. In order to avoid **disappointment**, **temporary**, but **convenient provisions** according to **conventional principles** were made with **respect** to the **judgement** of who belonged to the group of the unfortunates.

During the afternoon session, the **treasure** chest of the Association was officially opened by Miss World, a delicious looking dumb blonde with sparkling eyes and an abundance of hair treated with Mister Sheen.

**Particular attention** and **consideration** was given to the genuine **applications**, **especially** since it was **alleged** that false declarations had been handed in.

Consequently, the money flowing out of the chest was only spent on those who were **entitled** to receive the warm **clothes** and the colourful **umbrellas**.

After these items had been **distributed**, the victims had to sign a **receipt** which prevented them from applying twice. A **tremendous improvement** in the behaviour of the unfortunates was instantly noticed. It proved to be impossible to arrive at the exact cause of the tragedy, but, upon careful **examination**, it became **evident** that it was due to a **combination** of **circumstances** although it was extremely difficult to properly **distinguish** the exact difference between them. The **connection** with the millennium **celebrations** seemed certain, but it was not **known** to what extent these festivities had been influential. The committee members were obviously and undoubtedly totally satisfied with their decisions and positive actions, because the meeting concluded with the opening of a huge bottle of arctic cold champagne donated by French members from France, Greek members from Greece, Dutch members from The Netherlands, Danish members from Denmark, Norwegian members from Norway, Polish members from Poland, English members from England, Irish members from Ireland, Spanish members from Spain, Portuguese members from Portugal, Italian members from Italy, Maltese members from Malta, Chinese members from China, Japanese members from Japan, Peruvian members from Peru, Mexican members from Mexico etcetera, etcetera, etcetera...

## 74. EVERYTHING HAS ITS PRICE

In the **beginning**, I honestly **believed** that it **doesn't** often happen that a world-famous, **broad** shouldered Olympic **athlete** becomes a **mischievous burglar** with the **strength** of an ox or rather two oxen and the cunning of a fox.

He only sold the stolen goods by **catalogue** which listed anything under the sun including **bicycles**, **articles** to repair them, **biscuits**, **contemporary drawings**, **sawn timber**, **home-grown violets**, **arctic ice-creams**, penetrating pain relieving cream made from goannas for people with back **ache**, spinach for children with stomach ache, special medicine for those who can only **breathe aloud** or with snoring problems, **beautiful dolls** for little **babies** and so on. **Accounts** were **accepted all right** although the **amount** of credit **allowed** varied from customer to customer. Once a month, **particularly** on a Monday, he would go out to pay a visit to one particular home he had **already** earmarked before. After all, he had to keep up the supply. Sometimes he went twice when stocks were too low. This time, he was in desperate need of **sponges**, **gloves**, seed for **doves** and **shovels** to **shove** coal into **ovens**. Early one morning at two a.m. to be precise, he was in the process of **carrying** a milk crate laden with loot out of the house when the couple who lived there were **coming** home. They had obviously been drinking too much. They were quarrelling, but no one seemed to win the **argument**. Since they were only semi-**conscious**, and it was too dark to **recognise** details, they thought that the man they passed was the milkman. He **appreciated** their confusion immensely. They wished him good morning and went inside only to discover that it was definitely not the milkman that took off in a hurry.

The athlete was quite shocked himself and decided to start up a bed-and-**breakfast** place in the Outback.

However, he was programmed to do better like all sportsmen. He became too greedy. The simple abode had no official **address**. It was situated near a cool **creek** that received its water from the melting snow on the nearby mountains.

One fine day in autumn, a guitar **ensemble** consisting of eight people more or less of the same height **descended** one of the above mountains on loudly neighing horses. They galloped **across** the athlete's **paddock** and pulled in their reins to stop in front of the dwelling.

One of them, a private detective who had been alarmed by the increase in burglaries in the area, stayed back and hid behind the water tank. The other seven **knocked** on the door with their **knuckles**, turned the **knurled knob** and inquired whether there was enough **accommodation** for them all.

The athlete was visibly delighted because his visitors were obviously not poor people. The kleptomaniac's excitement caused an immediate increase in the production of adrenaline. Although the athlete was always **careful to choose** an opportune moment to rob his guests, usually when they were having a **sandwich** in the **dining** room, **bathe** in the creek or fast asleep, he was of course unaware of the trap set for him, so when he tried to hide the expensive guitars in a secret underground cave, the private detective followed him in all

secrecy. Once the mischievous robber was inside, the detective rolled a big boulder towards the entrance. Then he pushed his shoulder against it to completely close it off. Immediately on the inside was a twenty metre deep mineshaft, so it was absolutely impossible to remove the boulder once **caught** inside. Consequently, the athlete lived unhappily ever after.

## 75. FAIRYTALE

The **fairies** of the Galston **Gullies** wanted to do away with their one-fairytale **government**. The old lady reigned with an **iron** fist apart from becoming more and more extravagant. She spent the tax refund on expensive jewellery and even had her **handkerchiefs** laced with **jewels**. While she was on holiday, the subjects sent **invitations** to as many **guests** as they could, usually **familiar friends** who had **developed an excellent knowledge** of foreign fairy affairs.

In order to show how **grateful** they were to have such illustrious people attend the convention, guests were able to make the **journey** to the Galston Gullies at the **expense** of the fairies.

The invitation contained **information** about the **definite** date set, namely the **forty-eighth** day of the year which meant the seventeenth of **February**. Since that was the number two month of the year with only twenty-eight days, fairies could easily remember that February spelt with eight letters which meant that they would, and therefore should, remember to write the R. 18.

On the day, one thousand and one little creatures made their way to the Fairy Region. They were all dressed warm for the occasion in red and green.

The meeting started with a welcome spoken by the vice Fairy Queen and then proceeded without any further ado.

At the **height** of the **discussions**, **throats** had become so **hoarse** that the speakers had not **enough** sound in their voices to arrive at any **decisions**.

That was obviously the most **disappointing** part of the gathering.

They came to the conclusion that it was not only the talking that had caused the inconvenience, but that it had suddenly turned quite cold, an unusual occurrence indeed.

It was then that they **heard** a strange noise which they didn't **know** how to **describe** although it reminded them of the sound made by animals eating.

They all climbed up the silken fairy ladder **expecting** to **hear** a bit better. To their utter amazement they noticed the local shepherd who, for once, had decided to **fulfil** his daily task by letting his **herd loose** in **front** of the **entrance** of Fairyland.

To their horror, all the grass on top of their underground abode had gone; hence the chill, hence the sore, **hoarse throats**.



They rushed out, surrounded the animals-six cows, one bull and one horse- and **led** them away making sure they wouldn't **escape** (not excape!)

The shepherd was just about to **lose** his cool when the Vice Queen came up to him and spoke to him. "You have interrupted and spoilt our conference. I want you to go to the nearby **hospital** to get appropriate medicine for our hoarse throats. If you **haven't** returned before the cock crows, we'll keep your cattle," **hoping** that her ultimatum would be taken seriously. It sure did. The shepherd was so frightened that his master would dismiss him that he ran off the **easiest** way he **knew**. It was already dark when he came back. A rather strange light ahead had guided him. He bent over the edge of the cliff and saw a tiny engine with an even tinier petrol **gauge** on top. It was no doubt a fairy generator. All the fairies and their guests were fast asleep. "How do they know that I am here?" He said to himself. "They don't, but I do," replied the Vice Fairy Queen. The shepherd nearly fell off the cliff of shock.

"I brought the medicine," he told her.

"Good," she said. Since you caused us to spend so much money, I won't give back your complete herd. We'll go **halves**, **except** for the bull of course because you'll need him to make more **calves**; in exchange we keep the horse." She waved her magic wand. Lo and Behold! Three cows and a bull appeared while she disappeared without saying thank you or goodbye.

## 76. ONE LILY, TWO LILIES, NO LILIES

The **permanent principal** librarian of the Municipal **Library** for **Parents** and Citizens of Star City was **nearly ninety** years old, but still a rather **mischievous** man. He had to **quit** the **Police** Force owing to mal**practice**. Now he practised to become the fastest reader in the world. His **neighbour** was a totally different character who had the **privilege** of being a member of **parliament**. During the **recent** election, his political party had been reelected for the **ninth** time because people preferred to deal with the devil they knew and had already known for years.

The minister was a **lovely** man, **quite pleasant**, **quiet** and **patient**, not **really noticeable**, **probably** because he **obliged** to **practise** the **principles** laid down by the party which **meant of course** that he was merely **paid** to refrain from giving his honest **opinions**. Since he was a meticulous person, the party had **persuaded** him to look after the **preparation** of the caucus meeting **minutes** as well as to read the minutes of the previous meeting, which were usually identical.

His private life was taken up with gardening, probably because he came from a peasant background. He also bred **pheasants** with **pleasing** results.

One day, he **received** a huge parcel **labelled** "**Lilies** of the Hawkesbury Valley". He signed the **receipt** but didn't proceed with putting them into the ground straight away because he

deemed it **necessary** to **plough** his **piece** of land first without having **regard** for the ex-policeman come librarian's right to sleep in peace during these ungodly hours. It was two a.m. before he had finished ploughing. The old librarian appeared on the scene, dressed in his pyjamas. They **quarrelled** for a while but ten minutes later, the old man went back to bed while the minister **proceeded** putting in the bulbs, because it was full moon.

**Occasionally**, he would check his prize **possession** during the ensuing weeks. After two months, it **occurred** to him that the lilies still hadn't come up. Since he **preferred** to solve this mysterious **mystery**, rather than accept failure, he was keen to **pursue** the matter further, so he decided to dig up the bulbs to see whether they had been eaten by rabbits or riddled with a hitherto unknown disease. To his astonishment he discovered that the bulbs had disappeared altogether. The disillusioned minister was in turmoil. Never in his whole life had he been so devastated. On his way back to the tool shed, he suddenly stopped and looked in horror how the librarian was busy picking beautiful lilies in his garden.

## 77. PEANUTS ABOVE WOMEN

20.

On **Wednesday** the **twelfth** of February, the **secretary** of the Rock climbing Association called the police station at Heathcote with the message that one of their female members, a **usually skilful** and **successful** climber, had fallen off one of the Three Sisters at Katoomba. She had received a request **written** on Stone Age **stationery**, from their brothers-also triplets- to wish the **stationary**, petrified girls a happy birthday. When the **tough** woman was just about to convey the brothers' wish, her roped scraped against a tough piece of stone jutting out from the side of the prettiest of the three; most probably her hipbone.

She yelled and fell, fell, fell... Fortunately, at that particular moment, a small earthquake had cracked the rock onto which she was about to fall. Unfortunately, after falling **through** the crack thus formed, she landed in the cave of a male gorilla who had just received and airmail letter from his wife that she had just died; she had been on holiday in Indonesia to see her relatives. Naturally, the gorilla was delighted when his unannounced visitor arrived. Naturally, the visitor herself was horrified, but decided to make the best of it. While he tried to find his Scrabble board and tiles, she quickly made a mobile phone-call to give her exact location and to ask **whether** it would be possible to free her.

**Sergeant** Bullant, **whose** real name was Antelope, immediately organised a **whole** team of police-women-the men **were** either on patrol or analysing a drivers' breath with their breathalyser- and formed four **separate** groups that would approach the cave from the four main directions of the compass, namely North, East, South and West. Since the **weather** was dreadful, they first took off their uniforms and changed into **woollen** outfits, especially designed for a **similar** occasion. After the colourful **umbrellas** had been supplied, the four

teams took off **straight** away. They walked across the **stony valley** until they were **truly tired**. Some started to pitch tents while others **tried** to **wring** their clothes because it was pouring with rain. Then they **stretched** out on **their** foam mattresses until they were **sufficiently** fit to continue. They were wearing dry clothes again: the wet ones were left behind to be picked up by the next available St Vincent de Paul helicopter. The Saint would not only be **sincerely surprised** but he was also **sure** to be delighted with the slightly moist gift. He would certainly **recommend** the captains of other police stations to do likewise.

When they all had merged near the approximate location, they **thoroughly** searched every inch in the vicinity, but, alas, it did not **yield** the expected outcome. It instantly reminded them of their Maths tests in High School; private as well as public. **Although** they were **supposed** to have morning tea, they kept going until one of them, a woman who had studied ape language at Djakarta University, noticed a strange **writing** on the rock wall. "That's **where** the gorilla lives; it's his address," she **whispered** because gorillas have excellent hearing, even without hearing aid.

Since it had stopped raining, and the sun was **shining**, **there** was enough light to see the two sitting at a large table. The gorilla looked visibly happy, probably because he had won the first game. To show his happiness he tried to kiss his new companion, but got distracted when the doorbell rang. He came up and looked in amazement at the huge parcel wrapped in Christmas **wrapping** which was in fact two colourful sheets that the policewomen had managed to **sew** together by hand. Once unwrapped, a stream of peanuts came pouring out. He grabbed a handful and lunged himself onto the top branch of a nearby tree, leaving his new bride behind, much to the relief of the female climber and the police, because this was the exact moment when they would offer her the **safety** she had hoped for.

21.

## 78. PEST CONTROL

At the end of **August**, just before the European **autumn**, four months before **Christmas**, the **birthday** of Christ, a colony of **fruit flies** from **abroad** had entered Australia without first applying for a working visa.

They settled in Orchard Hills **among** the **beautiful** fruit trees in bloom. The future crop was destined to be an utter failure. Although the farmers sprayed on a **daily** basis, the fruit flies had managed to **build** up a special immune system for the occasion, so it was not them that suffered, but in fact the villagers themselves. A **common** complaint was a bad **cough**, back **ache** and loss of **colour**.

**Every** person was affected; for once there was **equality** and fraternity, hoped-for qualities invented in France after the French Revolution.

Some had **already** died a **cruel** death and had been lowered into the **depths** of the earth. Amongst them was the **daughter** of the **Chief** of Police, an important **figure** in the war

against terrorists. The young woman had been a Primary School teacher who excelled in **arithmetic**, especially **addition** and **division**. Another prominent inhabitant was the **cousin** of the bushfire brigade **captain**, the very day he had time off to celebrate his fortieth wedding anniversary.

An **attempt** was made to find an **answer** to the problem; they looked at it from every possible **angle**.

As a last resort, they invited a famous **doctor coming** from behind the ex-iron **curtain**; he happened to be an internationally renowned nuclear physicist and owner of a pest control company.

A large **crowd** had gathered near the **centre** of the village to hear what the guest had to say. He had **accepted** the offer to come over **because** he was **almost certain to break** the fruit fly threat so that life would be normal **again**.

He explained the **course** of action to be taken in plain language, free from political rhetoric, though he **didn't** guarantee that it would be one hundred percent successful.

"You **either** try it or you don't," he said in perfect English albeit with a strong Russian accent. "If it **does** not work, I don't have to be paid," he continued.

Opinions were of course **divided**; there were as many for as against owing to the fact that he wanted every citizen to **unfasten** his or her seatbelt in order to beat the hell of the fruit fly, **acre by acre across** the whole Sydney metropolitan area.

22.

## 79. CAVE CANEM

Peter Panadol, a **forty-four** year old **doctor** who visits his patients on a motorbike, had **built** up a modest country practice. **Among** the many **dear friends** he had, one of them became a pain in the neck. Fred **February** his name was. Fred was a shopkeeper selling **grammar** books for different languages or foreign tongues as well as **business** cards. He visits the doctor **every** week. Since he is **busy** during the day, he has the habit of **coming** in the evening. However, **instead** of arriving **early**, he **always** manages to visit towards midnight while leaving **again** at some ungodly **hour** in the morning without having the common sense to depart earlier even when he saw that the doctor was **half** asleep. The earliest was when the neighbour's cock started crowing. Conversation invariably consists of stories about his **aches** and pains; his **hoarse** throat, his constant **coughing** which almost **colours** his white face **blue**, etcetera, etcetera, etcetera. And if that is not **enough**, he would whinge about his thirty-year-old horse or his chickens if they had **laid** fewer eggs than normal. He was of course too mean to **buy** medicine from the chemist, so he always asks to have **any** of the latest samples of pain killers that Doctor Panadol has received from the drug companies.

In the **beginning**, which meant before he was half asleep, Peter obliged by **answering** the questions about his friend's illnesses or ailments as he called them because he **knew**

himself well enough to know that it was not **easy** for him to **choose** the right moment to tell his so-called friend to leave earlier or even stop moaning and groaning. Eventually however, he started to **lose** his patience and his cool. He said to himself, "I honestly **believe** that I have **been** a good Christian. I **can't** go on like this though I **don't know** how to **break** his habit. It **does** upset me. I'm **having** sleepless nights. Something must be **done**, I can't even sit **here** to read the newspaper or **hear** the angels sing in my dreams." **Guess** what he did! One particular evening, he had **just** turned off the light when he **heard** someone come to the door. He quickly let his watchdog loose. **Guess** what happened! It bit the milkman!

## 80. DEMONS

**Once** a month, **two women**, mothers in their late thirties, and **their** twenty children spend a **whole week** in the country where their cousins have a large property. The women don't want their kids to become **too** weak by sitting in buses, in class or lolling on the floor in front of the T.V. while having dinner and doing homework.

Usually on a **Tuesday** at day break, **they** release the brakes the **minute** they are **ready** **whether** the weather is fine or not. On the following **Wednesday**, they spend the day unpacking. The day after, on Thursday as a matter of fact-named after Thor the Nordic god of thunder and lightning-they enjoy a pupil-free day. On Friday-named after Freya the Nordic goddess of love and fertility- **there's** not much point in going to school because that is not a day of learning. They're not interested in recycling lessons, debating while giving opinions rather than wisdom.

**Since** the children don't listen to the nuns during the rest of the month, **none** of them can read or **write**. Some of them can do sums but only very simple ones; the others can't do anything at all **which** is **truly very** disappointing to say the least.

"The **writing** is on the wall," **wrote** Mother Superior to the Pope.

His Eminency Cardinal-Gilroy, the Pope's secretary who was good at keeping secrets, answered, "I'm **sure** these children are **used** to putting too much sugar in their dessert; instead of a minute spoonful, they put two heaped ones. It's **making** them hyper active, they can't sit still."

During the recent long weekend, the Queen's official birthday to be precise, they set off on a Saturday and rode their horses the whole day. Since the **road** to Gundagai is very **straight**, both horses and riders became a bit drowsy and **tired**, which **meant** that they had a rest on Sunday according to God's will.

Horse riding prevents the **wearing** out of **shoes**, so there won't be any holes in the soles. They **often** **tear** their shirts to **pieces** **though**; the seams **seem** to go first, so they don't really ride in peace. The **trouble** is that they never **raise** the **many** low branches when they ride **through** the **woods** after they have left the straight road behind.

On the Monday, named after the moon, because Sunday is named after the sun and Saturday after the planet Saturn-the only place in the universe where you can't make a U-turn-one of the boys **said** to his brother and sisters, "**Tonight** I'll cook a baked dinner; since it always takes a long time, I'll start the fire now." Unfortunately, the mothers didn't hear him because they chose to have a snooze, so the children were able to choose whatever they liked to do, as long as they didn't bother one of the two mothers because the other one was quiet and quite easy going.

Since the children were semi-literate, they couldn't read the sign which read "High bushfire danger today. Total fire ban." They thought that they were not allowed to let off firecrackers.

Unfortunately, the said boy always does what he **says**, so soon after, the bush was ablaze. An enormous fire razed the trees to the ground. Fortunately, the mothers and the children were able to escape because they all possessed some sort of animal instinct.

Two separate bushfire brigades managed to rescue them. The two families are in jail-during the convict days called Gaol- at present. The kids for pyromania and truancy, the mothers for gross negligence.

## 81. PLUMBERS DON'T DIE: THEY JUST GO DOWN THE DRAIN 24

Gavin **Governor** was a **bachelor** who ran the **biggest business** in town. It just meant that he was always busy. He didn't **accept accounts** though because he didn't like to **figure** out complicated **additions**. He **delivered** his merchandise to whatever **destiny**, **except** on Sundays, because he couldn't **afford** to pay his staff the extra loading. His customers got **accustomed** to that. Gavin didn't believe in marriage, that's why he paid great attention to maintaining his **beautiful** horse-drawn **carriage**. His business was **divided** into two departments: Sales and Repairs. He had a wide range of products in stock: **anchors**, **chimneys** and wash **basins** for ships, **hundreds** of beautiful **daisies**, **changeables** and **desserts** for deserted children.

One day, he received an emergency phone call. An earthquake had almost completely **destroyed** the **drainage** of a house at a nearby **address**.

His licensed plumber was **compelled** to **descend** the pipes to **fulfil** his duty; a very **inconvenient exercise** to say the least. It could only be done with great **difficulty**. Right from the **beginning** the smell was **disappointing**, certainly **different** from that of the **agreeable** deodorant he **always** used.

Just as he wanted to **ascend**, the old lady who lived at the same address, emptied the washing machine by **accident**. The plumber lost his **balance** and **almost drowned** because he was **buried** under all the washing. The **cotton clothes** she had been **dyeing** the night before didn't quite strangle him but **certainly** did him some **grievous** harm nevertheless.

By the time neighbours had called the rescue squad, the ambulance and his own **doctor** who specialised in bulk billing, the plumber had **already** gone down the drain, Medicare card and all.

## 82. THE PORTRAIT OF A MONARCH

When **Duchess** Such and Such lost her husband, the Duke of Much of a Muchness, the **government** was temporarily without head because the Duke had been a dictatorial **monarch**.

Not long after, the Duchess decided to let her **fourth nephew**, Duke Popeye the **Sailorman**, run the country. Strangely enough, he was the **image** of Captain Cook. The **likeness** was so stunning that he could easily be **mistaken** for the Captain who came to Australia two hundred years after the Dutch had put it on the map.

The Duke was **generally** speaking a **pleasant** person, eager to please even his enemies. He had meticulous **manners**, was very **obliging** although he hated playing trivial pursuit.

His **physical** appearance attracted enough female attention to become cautious. On various **occasions**, members of the **opposite** sex would **pursue** luring him into **marriage**.

However, the Duke was a staunch bachelor who liked his **leisure** time. He shunned women who would **purchase** luxurious items at his **expense**. Still, they kept trying, despite the fact that his figure was a bit **misshapen** as a result of a fight with his **jealous** and **quarrelsome** advisers who were **quarrelling** on a **regular** basis.

The encounter was like thunder and **lightning**. During the **hottest** moment, he fell off his horse and was almost killed. His advisers, full of shame, were bleeding badly.

The Duke showed his **forgiveness** when he saw that it was **necessary** to take **immediate** action. He rushed to his **linen cupboard** in which he kept the **remnants** of first aid necessities usually used by his private **medicine** only.

The cupboard was a heirloom of the Duke who had died, but **presently** in the **possession** of Duke Popeye. Originally, it was used to store spinach, but Duke Popeye's stomach began to ache as soon as the vegetable left the table on its way to the Duke's mouth.

One of the women in love with him gave him a **movable** throne for his birthday, but still he refused to fall for her endearing approaches. He could not be persuaded.

The Duke had a **really** strange habit of being in dangerous situations. He obviously needed something he was able to conquer. He loved perilous situations. His personal physician, who was also a psychiatrist, discovered the reason for this. When the Duke was still a boy, he always had trouble with his spelling although his **grammar** didn't show such weakness, mainly because he expressed himself in writing the same way he expressed himself in speech. He realised that prescriptive rules were like closing the gate when the cows have gone: an analysis of what has already happened. Giving the definition of a noun is as useless as giving that of a pencil, a tonsil, an evil devil, a nostril or a garbage man who works for the local Council.

Anyway, one day his **misspelt** February; he forgot that it had only 28 days, and since it is month number 2, it should have 8 letters.

The teacher gave him 28 of the best so that he would remember it from then on. Instead of losing his temper, he **concealed** his anger thereby creating the strange habit that would surface years later. He became more like the slaves in a Roman circus who had to fight one another or wild beasts until they died or until the emperor would pardon them because of the courage to face the **perils** of combat.

One day, a circus with clowns, elephants, leopards and lions came to England. Nobody knew that the monarch himself had invited the people who ran it.

Their presence was widely advertised via messengers on horseback. During the inaugural performance, all seats were sold out because Duke Popeye himself was to enter the lion's cage in order to show his subjects how courageous he was. The audience was already **getting** excited. They were **forgetting** their daily troubles for the time being.

When the Duke opened the door, he got a standing ovation; it actually **persuaded** him to go in. He **imagined** himself standing in the arena of a Roman circus with the Emperor and all his officials watching to see him being mauled by the ferocious beast.

No suck luck. Like Androcles, the slave who amazed the crowd by making the lion lie down instead of devouring him, Duke Popeye managed to do the same by giving him a frankfurter with barbecue sauce. Then it **occurred** to him that it was nothing special to write home about, it just happened to be his **particular pastime**.

## 83. THE EVIL PROPHET

26.

Simon **Traveller** was a gentleman and a **scholar**, a **successful** teacher who was able to show students how to do **subtractions** in five seconds flat.

However, his ultimate **goal** was to work for the Department of **Welfare**. One day, they told him to visit and take **pictures** of a **giant ogre** and a **giant ogress** who showed the strangest **symptoms** such as **whiteness** of the tongue and **stomach** ache. Apart from that, they were **getting thinner** and thinner and practically **invisible** as a result of their failing digestive system.

So Simon left **using** a **truly useful** and **skilful guide** who guided him **safely** over the **slippery** and **razor sharp surface** of the mountainous terrain.

The sun was not only **shining**, it was **singeing** as well, so the travellers were desperate to find some shelter. They kept on walking **until** they came to a **wooden hut**. The sign outside read "Don't **trespass** although you're **welcome** to enter at your own risk."

The guide tried to **withhold** Simon from ignoring the warning, reminding him that he was **supposed** to help the giant ogre and the giant ogress. He even threatened to leave him and continue their **separate** ways, because the guide didn't like **guessing** games. However, Simon couldn't resist the **temptation** to go in. Did he get a **fright**! When he saw the **tiger** and the tigress, he jumped to **safety** into the cool **swimming** pool. When he **came** up to



breathe, he was so **surprised** that he nearly drowned because he swallowed a mouthful of chlorinated water.

Instead of the fierce animals, stood a beautiful **prince** and his princess. They had been under a spell. A nasty **prophet** had sold their castle in order to make a huge **profit**.

They told Simon that the same prophet had bewitched the ogre and the ogress. Fortunately, the guide was still waiting outside, so off they went in a hurry until they met a **shepherd** who was **stretching** his limbs after his afternoon snooze. The shepherd had been shearing sheep, so he sold them some wool and then **referred** them to the local **tailor** who was not your **standard** sewing machine fanatic. His **woollen** garments would instantly cure the poor giants in order to help them out of their misery because the magic wool would instantly undo the prophet's spell.

## 84. PROJECTS

Our **neighbour's nephew** looks after our neighbour's eighteen neighing horses. Last week, they all galloped down the path when he happened to have a bath. They almost killed him. Phew! He is still very weak.

Our neighbour's **niece** does different things. She studies **geography**. She is a real **natural**; she loves nature. That's why she lives on a **piece** of land she bought from the Chief of Police in charge of the **only** village on a small **island** belonging to Australia. It's an **ideal** place to do projects.

Unfortunately, during high tide, the water is **thigh** high. Fortunately, the **rare** sponges that live on the beach are **quick** to **absorb** the water.

**Towards** the end of the year, she has to finish many **annual projects** because she studies by correspondence. She has to **agree** with the rule that nobody must **assist** her with the work. She has to **prove** that she did them all by herself so she has to **search** through a **wealth** of information, **it's** a real hassle, but it has to be done. She **often** spends whole nights working.

As far as Ancient **History** is concerned, she has no problems. However, to make an **atomic** bomb full of atoms to bombard the village is another matter. By the way, that's for **science**. For **mathematics**, she has to **multiply** one thousand and one figures to find the total **amount** spent on the project.

The **actual** date that the projects have to be in is **Saturday** the **thirteenth** of **January** at eight **o'clock** sharp. **Perhaps** you feel sorry for her. I **advise** you to not be tempted to fall into that trap. **Instead**, you **ought** to **adjust** yourself to any inconvenience it may cause you.

When she had finished the task, she **appeared** on T.V. Since the island has of course no electricity, it runs on kerosene, that's why **its weight** is enormous. The locals often try to

**steal** this weird apparatus without much success though because the girl practised karate so they have become quite **weary** of her.

Since she had to deliver an official **speech** during the presentation of her projects, she wore her correspondence school **uniform**, an expensive one because that makes you a better student. Unfortunately, the islanders thought that she spoke in a foreign **tongue**, totally different from the way they **speak** themselves. They were so angry that they grabbed the **parcel** with the atom bomb.

They accidentally touched the "Ready-set-go" button. Within seconds, the television set blew up and so did the island with all the inhabitants.

Fortunately, her brother was just taking the eighteen neighing horses for a swim. When he saw his sister floating on a couple of huge sponges, he galloped through the wild waters to save her. Since she had passed out because of the shock, he gave her two injections to bring her back to life. As he plunged the sharp needles into her left vein and her right **vein**, her eyes opened as if waking up from a long sleep. Then she whispered, "No more projects please!"

## 85. THE BAG

28.

**Detective** Cameron **Chaffcutter** was **boarding** a British Airways **aeroplane**. Scheduled departure time: 12:45. **Destination**: Perth, **Western** Australia.

When they flew over the English **Channel**, the ocean **vessels** beneath looked like empty tennis **courts**.

Via **ancient** Rome (Italy), Cairo (Egypt), Aden (Southern Yemen), Colombo (Sri Lanka, formerly Ceylon renown for its tea), Jakarta (Indonesia, formerly Dutch East Indies), the plane would **continue** its flight to Australia (formerly New Holland).

On **arrival**, an **ambulance** would be waiting because the detective's head was heavily **bandaged**. During an English soccer **carnival**, the **wealthy** boss of a drug syndicate had intended to sabotage the **championships** by introducing a spiked soft drink supposedly to replace any energy wasted during the games.

Cameron Chaffcutter had managed to have the lot confiscated, but not without a fight; hence the wounds to his head.

Although he had been **decorated** with a gold medal for his **victory**, the pain was still **awful**. Besides, he was extremely **disappointed** about the fact that a number of criminals were still at large. They had escaped just in time.

That's why the detective was on this flight. He was **anxious** to discover their whereabouts. As soon as he was **aboard**, however, he was **beginning** to feel **comfortable**, especially since he was the only one travelling business class.

Since he had experienced so much trouble, he **allowed** himself to **completely** unwind **altogether** while leaving the **control** of the aircraft to the qualified pilot. He would be back

in action **whenever** the plane arrived. So he **drifted** away in a dream as if he had swallowed the confiscated drink himself.

An hour or so later, he woke up because his first meal was being served; it **consisted** of ravioli with tomato sauce, a soft bun, jam, cheese, salt, pepper, sugar, powdered milk for the coffee, **chocolate** mousse for dessert instead of the usual **cigarette**.

Half an hour before they were **approaching** Perth, Cameron decided to get his **electric** shaver out to make himself look more presentable. A bit of a quick wash in the **basin** would do wonders as well. To his **amazement** he **discovered** that his bag had **disappeared**. He blamed himself for his unprofessional lack of **attention**. Nevertheless he became **curious** and started looking around. The steward became suspicious and asked **aloud** so that his colleague could hear what was going on, “**You’ve** lost something, sir?” “Yes, I’ve lost my bag,” replied the detective.

“It fell out of the locker, sir. Since I was quite **astonished** that it **weighed** far too much, I put it in the **wardrobe**,” the man explained with a smile.

When the detective opened what he thought was his bag, he was lost for words; it only contained two dangerous **weapons**! Little did he know that the Indonesian secret police had boarded the plane in Jakarta. Within seconds he was handcuffed no matter how desperately he tried to explain who he was; they simply were not interested.

Instead of the ambulance, a patrol wagon was waiting.

After a long interrogation, the puzzle was finally solved. The man sitting next to him in the railway **carriage** happened to have the same bag. Since the train arrived late, each person had taken the wrong bag. The other passenger was in fact one of the escapees who took off with all the valuable data the detective had collected. He had disappeared in the **dense** mist never to be seen again.

All Cameron Chaffcutter could do was go to hospital to have his head looked after; he himself had to do the thinking.

29

## 86. A MATTER OF LIFE AND DEATH

Bartholomew was a **gentleman** who lived at The **Entrance**, NSW, Australia. He looked after the **library** of a rather **modern** styled **museum** at **Lightning** Ridge. In his spare time, he dabbled in alchemy. He wanted to find an elixir that would prolong life indefinitely if it was good, but shorten it if it was miserable.

However, he discovered that it could be obtained without **medicine**, special **equipment** often found in a gymnasium, or even special **furniture** consisting of swivel-chairs, wheelchairs, adjustable chairs to suit the contours of the human body as well as its **height**. He **introduced** and **extremely interesting exercise**. It enabled anybody who suffered from that **horrible extra luggage** around the waist to **hurriedly** get rid of it. **Generally** speaking, this amazing result could be achieved in a week, something hitherto thought absolutely **impossible**. At first, Bartholomew concentrated **mainly** on his overweight

friends of which he had many because they were all addicted to junk food absorbed while on the run.

**Finally** and **luckily**, the results were so **excellent** that his discovery generated an **enormous** interest. He started to become quite **famous**. Even **hospitals** began to **explore** the possibilities of using it to alleviate the pain experienced by overweight **injured** patients for **instance**. Besides, surgeons welcomed it because they wouldn't have to cut through layers of fat any longer. They were practical people; they didn't take the time to even imagine how this mysterious **mystery** worked **exactly**.

**Gradually** Bartholomew's fame spread. People talked about the **Glorious** Revolution because it reminded the English of the day when James II was ousted to pave the way for the Dutch King William III to occupy the throne. Queen Elizabeth's youngest son is named after him.

One day, Bartholomew received an **invitation** to speak to a **group** of **ferret** breeders in Sicily, the island in the Mediterranean Sea that looks like a soccer ball being kicked by an Italian boot.

The breeding experts pretended that they wanted to produce slimmer ferrets that would be more successful in catching rabbits for the local restaurants.

It never **occurred** to him that some sort of foul play was being set up. So he didn't **investigate** whether or not his competitors **including** members of the opposite sex had become **jealous** and had planned some sort of **mischievous**.

He immediately boarded his **favourite** plane instead because he actually thought that it was about time to enjoy a holiday as well. While passing over Gibraltar at the Southern tip of the Spanish Peninsula, he heard some sort of **explosion**. The plane could **neither** go **forward** nor backward. "Oh, my god," he **exclaimed**. Before he slept in for good, he faintly heard some raucous **laughter**.

30.

87.

WHERE THERE'S A WILL THERE'S A WAY

Catherine Cauliflower was the only daughter of a transatlantic **pilot** flying for Qantas. She was a **terrific** Primary School teacher. Although she was rather **serious**, she was extremely **pleasant** and **therefore** quite **popular** with colleagues, students and parents. She had one **particular** hobby: breeding **special** racing **pigeons**, the ones that were often used in wartime to fly messages from one underground organisation to another, usually warnings about the movements of the enemy.

It was a **science** in itself. She was very **successful** and won many a prize.

It was common **practice** to let the birds **practise** flying for prolonged **periods** until she was completely **satisfied** that the pigeons were able to undertake their strenuous task.

Those that failed however became just pets. Although her house was quite **ordinary**, it was very **peaceful** and consequently **suitable** to practise what she preached.

Recently, one of her distant **relations** came over from Antarctica and **suggested** that she had better not get **settled** in one and the same routine. When a part-time **position** became available, Catherine **seized** the opportunity to apply. She was well pleased when she **succeeded** to make herself needed. She had to **prepare parcels** containing a **supply** of **tennis** balls for sports stores, as well as filling sachets with pellets to **poison** rats and mice. The job proved to be so demanding that she could only teach one **term** per year. One day, she was **travelling** rather **rapidly** in order to finish the delivery of merchandise earlier than normal, because she had to take one of her pigeons to the vet in Kalgoorlie. Unfortunately, it had started to rain, so the **surface** between the **theatre** and the local **oval** had become rather **slippery**. As she was trying to negotiate the sharp **curve** in it, her Nissan **Patrol** got out of control so it ran into the grandstand. Her **petrol** tank started leaking and one **tyre** was flat because of a **puncture**. To her utter **relief** she had no **passengers**, except her pigeon that had to be de-sexed. She herself was miraculously unscathed. No doubt she was **thoroughly** distraught. She was **terrified** that the tank might explode because the engine was still emitting an occasional spark. It surely was a **terrible** accident. All of a sudden she realised how **tired** she was, so she sat down until she had completely **recovered**. Since she had neither a mobile phone nor a two-way **radio**, she let her pigeon deliver a message to the Country and Western Road Service with the request to send a tow truck.

88.

BRIBE

31.

Carrol **Cockatoo** is a **carrier**, not one who transmits disease but rather one who drives around in a huge truck.

She never has **visitors**, because she is always on the road at **broad** daylight or during the night although, once in a while, she has a snooze in the large cabin because she adheres to the slogan, "Stop Revive Survive".

Her life is thus rather hectic especially in the hustle and **bustle** of the major cities. Quite recently she was **awarded** an award for being the most dependable truckie. She **usually** drives to **various** destinations; it's never too much for her. **Whether** she has to deliver bait to a fisherman in the **Coral** Sea or take an e-mail to a Norwegian backpacker sitting on top of Ayers Rock, it's all the same to her. **Currently**, her delivery **area** has no **boundary** so life is never **boring**. Her **knowledge** of geography is phenomenal. No doubt her truck has to be in good **condition**. A faulty **battery** would be disastrous. She would be terribly **annoyed** if her brakes **collapsed** or if the engine **ceased**. She just couldn't afford to jeopardise her reputation. She meets a variety of **characters** which she compares to liquorice all sorts. Ex-**convicts**, **canvassers**, young **adults**, **college** students, dismissed shop **assistants**, etcetera, etcetera, etcetera.

Since she works very hard, she had a **decent** income; her **average** bank **balance** is usually around forty-four Australian dollars.

She transports all **types** of **valuable** goods the **composition** of which ranges from a small diamond ring to a caged gorilla; hence the high **ceiling** of her rig.

In between, there would be **cactuses** imported from Mexico, **canvas** for camping, beer **barrels**, **costumes** for theatres, **bundles** of chopsticks, **umbrellas** for the Department of **Defence**, gem **collections**, **chemicals**, etcetera, etcetera, etcetera.

One day, she wanted to **celebrate** the fact that she had been in business for ten years. She had the crazy idea that she should **attempt** to beat her record of driving sixteen hundred kilometers in one day. When she saw that it was almost impossible to do so, she started to **panic**. She panicked and she panicked because she discovered for the first time that she actually loved panicking.

It didn't help, because she got **arrested** for speeding on the Stuart Highway.

"**You're** going too fast, mam," the handsome sergeant said. Then he continued, "You've got two options. Either **attend** a session in Darwin Court or **consent** to marry me; you're such a pretty girl!"

## 89.

### REVENGE

32.

Malcolm **Messenger**, a descendant of Malcolm III who became King of Scotland after Macbeth, was by his rather noble birth, a **gallant** man.

He was a sound-**engineer** and earned a good living by tuning **musical instruments**.

Like Henry VIII, he had matrimonial problems although he didn't go as far as beheading his partners.

The present one, the **eighth** to be precise, was bound to look after his **future**, mainly because she was not only a person of the female gender, she was a lady who ran the household like the commander of a Seventeenth Century three-mast bark.

Malcolm didn't feel **guilty** of having disposed of the seven previous lovers; they all had **disturbed** his **happiness** far too much.

At the moment, the Messenger's **occupied** an old **homestead** that appeared on the heritage list. When visitors came, they would entertain them in the spacious **parlour** heated by an antique parlour stove.

It looked out on Long Neck **Lagoon** not far from Wisemans **Ferry**. It had one **octopus** in it; a male without a **female**.

The homestead had a long history. It was meant to be an orphanage built for the many **orphans** whose parents had died during World War I. An outbreak of scarlet **fever** had put an end to the project.

It stood empty during an **interval** of at least ten years. It looked **miserable** and **dreary**, especially on rainy days. Since nobody had looked after the garden, the house was almost **invisible**.

Then it became a **mission** where missionaries had established a **nursery** to raise money for Third World countries. They went bankrupt after a prolonged **drought** that even dried up the lagoon. When they left, a **hurricane** in a hurry swept through the property but luckily missed the homestead. Nevertheless, it was an **event** hard to **describe**.

The Messengers **obtained** permission from the Council to restore the place to its original plan. They **intended** to make it available as a **display** homestead for the building **industry**, because colonial houses were in **fashion** again. It was a perfect **example**. After it had been brought back to its original state, the **inspector** was completely satisfied with the result after he had meticulously **examined** every detail. He was especially impressed with the way the **plaster panels** in the ceiling had been renovated. Even the **lanterns** along the driveway had been polished and treated with a silicon sealer to stop them from getting tarnished again. These **items** will then stay shiny forever, provided one follows the **instructions** instead of relying on one's **memory**. The **materials delivered** for the garden had been put into place with the help of labourers hired locally.

The Messengers were delighted with the final outcome although the money borrowed to do the job properly had somewhat exceeded the target. However, they were convinced that they could **honour** their commitment.

One evening, when they were sitting on the verandah after a rather warm day, they noticed some **movement** in the bushes. Suddenly, a beautiful pony with a **fawn mane** appeared. Malcolm stood up to meet it while his companion remained seated because she was afraid of horses. As soon as he came close, the pony slowly turned around and leisurely started walking towards the lagoon. It seemed to invite Malcolm to follow which he did. Although the sun had already set an hour earlier, the moonlight was bright enough for him to discover a slight turbulence in the water. The pony had apparently done its job because it disappeared again. Suddenly the octopus appeared. Its eyes stared at Malcolm with a penetrating intensity. Seven of its long sucking tentacles had been amputated and replaced by..... his previous seven female companions who obviously wanted revenge.

Since Malcolm stood as if nailed to the ground, it was very easy for the eighth tentacle to wind itself around his body in order to make him part of this macabre spectacle. But not for long. Malcolm Messenger disappeared into the murky waters of the lagoon never to return again.

## 90. AN ACCIDENT

Sarah **Spaniel** was a **retired** school teacher who had bought an enormous **property** the **previous** owner of which had died of a heart attack.

She had turned it into an **unusual amusement** park with **annual** events where famous people from **abroad** entertained not only the locals but also those who had travelled hundreds of kilometers in order not to miss the spectacle.

A glass **submarine** completely with periscope rested on the bottom of the huge dam. A special observatory allowed visitors to use the **telescope** that **revealed sections** of the night sky... A marquee with dancing **skeletons** was Sarah's specialty. People either freaked out or turned hysterical. The **soccer** field was **separate** from the amusement area, although most people would watch the round robin **series** being played. The **sewing** competition always proved highly successful. The task at hand varied from year to year. This time, the first prize will go to the seamstress who will be able to sew one hundred blankets together in the shortest time.

In the **absence** of **public transport**, able persons are **required** to take people to the showground on elephants, giraffes and camels. Their **uniforms** will be provided by Sarah free of charge.

Since there is hardly any vehicular **traffic** consisting of local vehicles, there won't be a traffic hazard.

Sometimes, people are tempted to sue Mrs Spaniel for causing them to go to the doctor because of a bad **backache**. Her **revenge** is sweet. When she produces a loaded **revolver**, the **sweat** usually starts pouring through their sweaters. The weapon always serves a useful **purpose**.

Sarah Spaniel could never have achieved setting up the centre without the help of the local **Progress** Association, the **soul** of the **tropical** community with a **population** of only three thousand, mainly **active**, common **sense**, **solidly** built **poultry** farmers growing **selected tomatoes** and **sowing** seed potatoes when the weather is to their **advantage**.

Children under the age of eighteen are **admitted** free, **provided** they can produce an ID card as **proof**.

The heavily overweight mayor, who indulges in eating nothing but hamburgers with the lot, invariably opens the show without further ado or formal **address**, because, even after two minutes, he is hungry again. Sarah receives **telegrams** from all over the world on **account** of her courageous endeavour.

"**They're** such lovely people!" She would say.

Unfortunately, a week before the annual international jamboree was scheduled, the otherwise euphoric occasion **altered** dramatically. **According** to a bystander, Mrs Spaniel shot herself instead of a nasty man who **threatened** to take her to court if she didn't refund him the entry fee; he thought it was too expensive.



Harold Soccerballham was a rather **composed** young man who lived in Amsterdam, the **capital** of The Netherlands.

His parents were middle class **citizens** who strictly adhered to the national **customs**. They lived on the third floor of one of those picturesque houses along the many **canals**. Harold was not particularly happy with the **climate** of the **continent**. He experienced it not only as a **disadvantage** but also as a **barrier**.

He had been a **capable** student at school and intended to become a **chemist**. Although his parents paid for the one-way trip to Australia, they were adamant that he should pay for his own studies.

Harold had no objections and booked his flight with K.L.M. He was accepted at Marble Bar University, and **applied** straight away for a job in the local factory where he worked on the **assembly** line.

The firm produced a huge number of various items such as **compasses**, **brooches**, **boomerangs**, **armours** for armadillo's, **axles** for perambulators (prams for short), etcetera, etcetera, etcetera.

At first, the work didn't **appeal** to him but eventually he got rather **attached** to it until a new boss took over.

Although Harold **obeyed** every order given, the man had the peculiar **desire** to start **duelling** about every single detail as if he wanted to **conquer** Harold's soul. He **complained** continually despite the fact that Harold didn't **deserve** to be treated in such a horrible manner. The mere fact that he was determined to get his **degree** made him stay. Unfortunately, one day, his anger was **aroused** so much that he came to the **conclusion** that he would **undoubtedly** be **dismissed** one day and that it had gone past the stage of **debating** whether or not to stay.

After his **departure**, he was in **debt** for a couple of weeks although he had started to buy food at **bargain** prices. Even after a **brief** interval of misery, he became so **disgusted** with this **disgraceful** situation and solemnly **declared** to himself that he would explore every **avenue** to get another part time job.

It didn't take him long to get a job as a builders' labourer for a large **construction** firm shifting heavy **boulders**, concrete **columns** and the concrete connectors that **connected** them, and concrete **drawers** for outdoor cabinets.

Even after being **appointed** foreman, he couldn't **deny** that it was all a bit too much: eight hours dirty work, eight hours study, eight hours sleep.

During a rather agonising dream, he had already become a chemist serving people in constant **distress** despite their medical **benefit** insurance.

The next morning, he decided to quit immediately.

It only took him three months to become the **author** of a bestseller: How To Survive Without Medicine!



## 92. TOGETHERNESS

Florence Sunflower was the **florist** who sold multi-coloured flowers that emitted a beautiful odiferous **odour** from her **kiosk** situated at the **junction** of two **major** thoroughfares.

She had deliberately chosen this particular location because it was very close to the **National Monument** erected in the honour of the fallen heroes whose encoppered names appeared underneath the well-known reminder, “**Lest we forget**”.

The name of her late husband Lionel **Laundryman** was among those listed. Their **marriage** had been a happy one. The expected way he had found his final hour was in stark contrast with the unexpected situation he had met her.

One day, Florence was driving through a **mining** area in Western Australia. When she had come to a rather rough **portion** of the road that was quite obviously used by coming and going trucks, she not only **encountered** problems with her steering wheel, but the **presence** of the unfenced track with seemingly unfathomable gorges on either side prompted her to stop her van.

Not long after, a driver of another car stopped, **unfastened** his seatbelt and **inquired** whether he could be of any assistance.

Since Florence had the impression that the man before her was quite **innocent** looking with more the image of a **Justice** of the Peace than that of a kidnapper, she gave him the **excuse** that she had run out of **fuel** because she **preferred** not to tell him that she was **motionless** as a result of emotions. He not only drove her home safely, but also hired a tow-truck to pick up the stranded vehicle when she confessed that the steering was faulty.

Florence was so **grateful** that she married Lionel the following day. It was in the days that the inhabitants of the area either worked in the mines or as **primary** producers growing **maize** or Indian corn for the **export** market.

When **mould** started to attack the crops, the results were disastrous. Both Florence and Lionel, a grower himself, began to realise the **importance** of finding out what was actually happening. Since they were **intelligent** people with a good **education**, they were **encouraged** to start various experiments. Within six months they managed to **issue** a program that pioneered the use of meticulously **measured** amounts of **minerals** to be added to the soil at the time of sowing. A month after their discovery, war broke out, and Lionel went to the trenches.

When Florence turned seventy, she had the **medical misfortune** to attract the **measles**. After she had recovered from this usually juvenile disease, she **frequently** suffered from a **hoarse throat**, most probably the **effect** of the **increased moisture** in the air. Even her newly acquired **liquid** filled **mattress** with flower **patterns** and labelled ‘**A Miracle**’ didn’t save her.

During the **funeral**, the **minister** surrounded by thousands of friends gave her a well-earned **farewell** so that she also might rest in peace.

93.

### A STORY ABOUT DECIBELS

Thor is the authentic **author** of thunder and lightning. Although his **automatic alluminum** hammers caused much **anxiety** amongst the original Aborigines, he knew that the **ancient** people would eventually have the **ability to accustom** themselves to his **achievements**.

Every year, Doctor Dolittle, an Australian anthropologist, addresses huge **audiences** world-wide. His **astonishing accounts** are an **accurate analysis** of Thor's **activities** high

up in the Earth's **atmosphere**. With the **absence** of **aeroplanes**, Thor often finds himself in **awkward** situations. Since his **accommodation** consisted of home-made thunderclouds, he is surrounded by various flying **articles** such as meteors, **artificial** satellites, fallen stars, or **ammunition** fired from American spacecrafts launched from Cape Canaveral.

Dr Dolittle has not always been an **ambitious** and **adventurous** scholar. Initially, he was an **amateur** because he loved adventures. When he was **barely** eighteen, an **athletic**, **affectionate** boy of **average height and weight** despite his voracious **appetite**, he **announced** that he wanted to change **altogether** and become a professional.

After numerous **arguments** with his parents, he persuaded them that he could **accomplish** what he set out to do: Not only finding the exact whereabouts of Thor, but also his **alternative approach** to producing lightning without the use of batteries which he **acquired** by forming an **alliance** with the sun. The huge, golden disc appeared in the sky when Mrs Brolga hurled one of Mrs Emu's eggs into the sky. The egg-white trickled through the silver-lined clouds just about where Thor was having lunch. The yolk kept hanging in mid-air, so it was actually by **accident** that **agriculture** was invented.

The Australian **Aborigines** accompanied by their Irish and English convict importers saw that it was good, so they sent a boomerang into the clouds to **apologise** to Thor whom they had always hated for making so much noise. It returned with a short message which read, "She's right mate, no worries."

After his **admission** to the Alice Springs University, Dr Dolittle, now Head of the Australian Thunder and Lightning **Association**, placed an **advertisement** in the Ayers Rock Morning Herald to advertise his totally revised **address** well in **advance**. At the end of the evening, with thousands of adults **accompanied** by their children sitting on the Rock in-order to save hiring collapsible chairs, an **abundant applause** broke loose; even louder than Thor's alluminium hammers.

37.

94.

### THE PRICE TO PAY

At the **beginning** of last **Century**, Sam Simpson lived with his parents in the Simpson Desert where his father made a living by making prefabricated sandcastles. Since he was a good worker, Sam was the hope and glory of his whole family.

According to them, he would **benefit** from his **brilliant** brain and build up a **career** as a clown in both serious and hilarious **Comedy**.

Unfortunately, he started to eat nothing but junk food whereby the level of his bile production increased dramatically. He turned into a **bilious** person. Not only that, his whole **behaviour** changed. He started to steal **biscuits**, **balloons** and **bananas** from his classmates. If they caught him in the act and wanted to give him a good hiding, the **coward**

would run away. The writing was on the wall. He became a professional **burglar** with the ability to turn off burglar alarms at will.

If he was hungry, he would cut holes in ceilings of people's pantries to eat their **breakfast cereals**. He would even descend the **chimneys** of **cargo** ships to see what he could take away. He **borrowed** money left right and centre because, somehow, people **believed** that he would repay the money plus interest. No such luck. His ability to **budget** was non-existent. He concentrated mainly on the major **capital cities** because he thought that **citizens** had more money than country folk. However, he didn't live amongst them. He always pitched a **canvas** tent somewhere outside the metropolitan **boundary**. Since he didn't want to be trapped in **buses**, he rode his **bicycle** as close as possible to his target. Then he pretended that he was a door-to-door salesman selling exotic **clothes** and invisible **cloths**. If nobody answered the door, he would go inside.

Unfortunately he wasn't used to the bush and consequently he suffered from hay fever. He went to a **capable chemist** who ran a successful **business** by selling home-made tablets. The chemist had quite a selection to **choose** from. Since he sold them at bargain prices, there was no need to **bargain**. Sam bought eight hundred tablets, put his **cheque** on the table and left. Unfortunately, the cheque bounced so the chemist rang the police. In the meantime, Sam had gone to Darwin where he thought the **climate** would be better for his allergy. He forgot that Darwin was totally different from the **barren** wasteland where he was born.

He opened a **bureau** for apprentice burglars, but didn't think it necessary to spend money on an expensive **ceiling**. When the monsoon rains started, the room quickly filled and looked like a huge wash **basin**. While Sam and three apprentices were floating around on their chairs, a **column** of eighteen policemen marched towards the building in order to **besiege** it a few minutes later. The chemist was with them because he had to testify that Sam was the man who wrote out the dud cheque. When Sam looked out the window, he nearly died of shock. The apprentices fled but when Sam tried to do likewise he lost his **balance** in a strong **current**, **bruised** his legs and, like Humpty Dumpty, he had a great fall and **ceased** to **breathe**. When he was out of **breath** altogether, the chemist was asked to certify that the burglar was dead.

Since there was nothing else to do, the policemen organised a simple beach **burial** for the man who had wasted his life. Instead of "From dust to dust" it became "From sand to sand". Although there was no money to pay back the chemist, Sam had not used a single hay fever tablet, so the capable chemist went back home to live happily ever after.

38.

## 95. COUNCIL ELECTIONS

**Candidates** invariably go out of their way to try and **cultivate** a feeling of hope and glory amongst the constituents. However, deeds, not words are what people want. Unfortunately, winners make it happen; losers let it happen, except in this particular case.

A small group of candidates were eager to become councillors and **challenge** others in order to establish a new way of going to work which could not even be **compared** to anything achieved in other **civilisations**. Therefore, they labelled their project "The eighth wonder of the world". They wanted to **construct a changeable, circular corridor** with a **dual purpose** under the city.

One day, it would be used by **carriages** carrying **cauliflowers**, the next day by trucks transporting explosives and gas **cylinders** for hospitals. By **courtesy** of the **Carpenter Union** which would make all their tools available, the corridor would be constructed within one month if workers started early Monday morning.

Of course their ideas were met with much **criticism**. A **concerned committee** in charge of the **cemetery** behind the **Christian Cathedral** began to **duel** via **correspondence** and heated **conversations**. Based on their **Constitution**, they delivered a motion of no **confidence**.

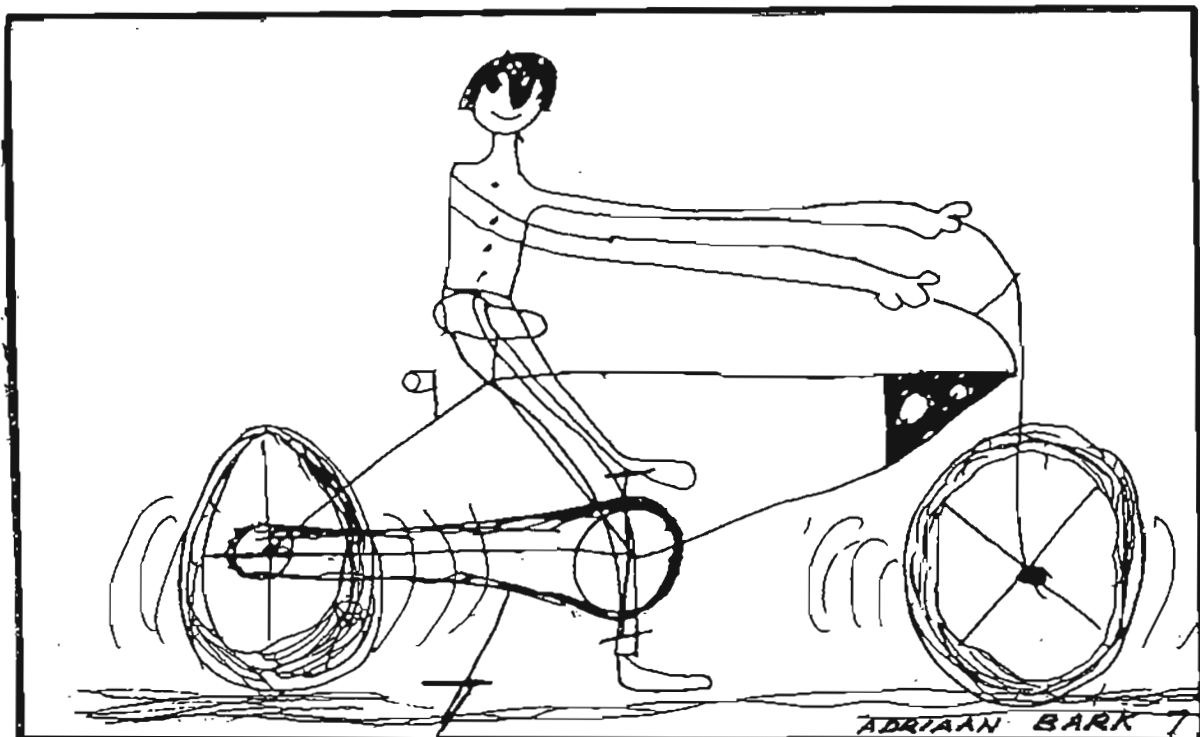
Fortunately, thanks to the **curiosity** of a **champion cyclist** and that of a **continually cautious and conscientious constable**, the **two courageous characters** discovered that the would-be councillors wanted to give the **contract** to themselves in order to make a huge profit. Some people called it sabotage, others called it fraud.

The other candidates were of course quite happy with this discovery. Although they were not against the project, they also knew that the **Council** would be in **debt** for quite a number of years,

One of them, **William the Conqueror** his name was, came up with a brilliant idea. Via a **T.V. commercial** they made people aware of a **competition** to raise the required amount of money. They had a **catalogue** printed mentioning the various items offered for sale, such as genuine **dairy milk chocolate**, **calendars**, **dyes** for hair and fabrics etcetera, etcetera, etcetera.

The person who sold most would win a trip to the Western Plains Zoo at Dubbo. Since the money was raised in record time, **congratulations** went out to all those who had contributed to the venture.

In order to **celebrate** this unusual achievement, a special **ceremony** was held to decorate the cyclist, the constable as well as the winner of the competition. A **concert** given by both the Melbourne and Sydney Symphony Orchestras in the Domain concluded the Evening.



The chief **engineer** of an engineering factory, a **foreigner** from a foreign kingdom the kings and queens of which had reigned for hundreds of years, joined a well **established** travel **organisation** that specialised in organising **excursions** to **Europe**, not to **emigrate** but to see the **equator** when people passed over it.

When the **temperature** started to rise, the man thought that he was getting near so he started to **exhibit** a lot of **enthusiasm** and **excitement** as if it would soon go out of **fashion**. It was the **equivalent** of the **familiar** behaviour of the winners of an **election**. The **representative** had never **experienced** such a **fiery determination** to see the equator. Since he didn't want to damage the **efficiency** of his organisation, he appealed to his fertile imagination. He told the engineer that it would still be another five minutes before the event. He took the **opportunity** to quickly squeeze a piece of string inside his binoculars. The **preparation** only took three minutes.

The foreigner put it in front of the eyes underneath his somewhat protruding **forehead** and concentrated on the marvellous **observation** of having seen the equator.

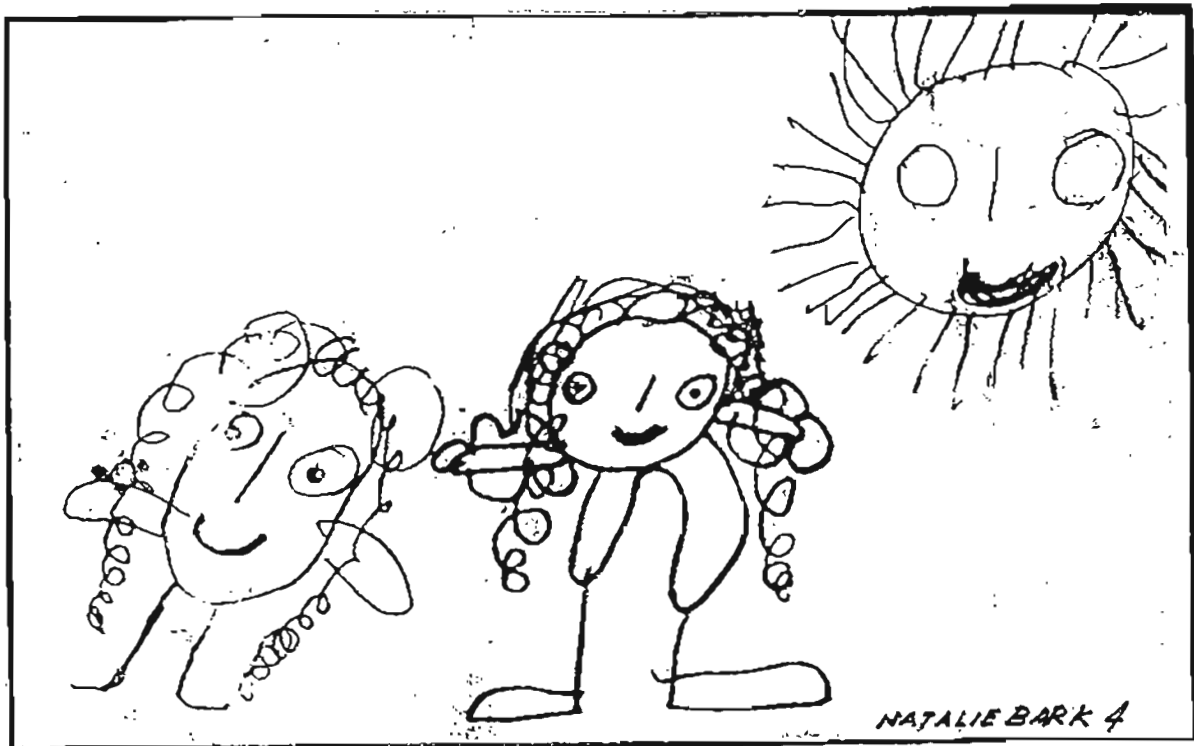
To a casual observer the joy expressed was so **exaggerated** that it could only have been the result of seeing The Golden Fleece or a **ghost**. After the man had turned normal again, he opened a small bag obviously containing his **essential** shaving **equipment** because his beard was quite substantial. It ran on **electricity** because the **emphasis** was on speed. The man took out an **envelope** and handed it to the representative without any **explanation**.

**Enclosed** was a sum of money enough to **finance** an **expensive** car with a number of extra **features** that would even satisfy the Emperor of Japan.

The representative was of course **extremely** grateful, **especially** since the **entire** exercise only took a few minutes. The engineer got off the plane at Madrid, the capital of Spain on the Spanish Peninsula.

Since he was **responsible** for his own **accommodation**, he walked and he searched till finally he entered an important looking building. Had he been able to read Spanish, he would have noticed that he had entered a **funeral** parlour. Anyway, the lady behind the counter was so **affectionate** that he decided to **forfeit** his return ticket in **favour** of her.

40.



The Billabong Dwarves of Eastern Fairyland had **developed a democracy** that was totally **different** from any other one. Each **dwarf** was extremely **decent** and full of **energy** because the dwarves lived close to the sun. They didn't suffer from skin cancer.

Although some outsiders who had the gift of second sight could see them, they had great **difficulty distinguishing** one dwarf from another, mainly because the dwarves were all dressed in green except for their hats which were red. Since they were all of the same diminished height and weight, it was hard to **describe a definite** difference, even when eight, eighteen or eighty lined up.

They had no **enemy** to **destroy** their democracy because they had no money or luxurious possessions. They inhabited an unwanted, deserted **district** in the Simpson **Desert**, deep down one of the many volcanoes, once full of precious diamonds. During the last eruption, about five billion years ago, the volcano had spit out every single one. Only a few dinosaur skeletons were left behind.

Since there was no **draught** to speak of, the dwarves were free from **diseases**. About four billion years ago, a group of Dutch backpackers had collected the diamonds and had **disappeared** as quickly as they had appeared. That was in the days that Australia was still called New Holland.

They wanted to distribute the many **diamonds** throughout the civilised world. Although they wanted to sell them at the highest possible price in order to buy new camping equipment, they found that some diamonds had been **damaged** during the vomiting of the volcano. The **effect** of the **defects** was of course a **decrease** in value, much to the **disappointment** of the youngsters.

They had absolutely no **desire** to **disguise** these defects in order to **deceive** their would-be customers, despite the fact that they were in **despair** and **desperate** to make the best of their extraordinary collection.

At last, one of the backpackers said, "Let us go back and see if we left a few good ones lying around; they will make up for the bad ones." So they did.

One night, while sitting around the campfire, they heard someone sing a rather strange melody. They looked around and, to their astonishment, saw a tiny dwarf hanging from a tiny branch or rather a twig. They all jumped up as if propelled by exploding **dynamite**. Although none of them possessed the gift of second sight before, presently they did, obviously because of the diamonds in their pockets.

The little man let go of the twig and came up and spoke to them. He was a **delicate** creature he was. His outfit was **decorated** with an unusual **design**. He introduced himself as the Prime Minister of the Billabong Dwarves and then invited them to **descend** the crater to have something to eat in the **dining** room which turned out to be a huge hall lit up by a **thousand and one** candles.

Hundreds of dwarves were sitting at long tables, each one with a **dictionary** to translate Reader's **Digest** stories. The Prime Minister explained that they all craved to **enrol** at



different universities to get a **degree** in Mathematics, Ancient History, Science, Biology, Technical Drawing, Music, Art, Geography, Commerce, Agriculture, Physical Education, Needlework, Modern Languages, Manual Arts and Home Science which was really not a science because it only involved peeling potatoes and cooking them.

The women had to stay home to do the dishes, sweep the bottom of the volcano, looking after the elderly and cleaning boomerangs because they **depended** on their men for their survival.

In order to improve their democracy, the dwarves also wanted to learn how to **debate** successfully, to be good at **decision** making and to organise fruitful **discussions** although they were definitely not interested in forming expensive committees. They knew that if Moses had been a Committee, the Israelites would still be in Egypt polishing the shoes of the Pharaohs. Besides, at least one member would abscond millions of dwarf dollars. That's precisely why, during a former government, there was no money left because the right had taken it.

Although the Prime Minister was very young, he was quite capable with naughty eyes peering through his prescription lenses.

The backpackers learnt that his predecessor had **drowned** in an underground lake when he was trying to wash his tiny socks. They had slipped out of his tiny fingers and... SPLASH! The other dwarves had **doubled** their efforts to save him, but in vain. The poor soul **dissolved** as if he had been no more than a soluble aspirin.

At last the conversation touched upon the diamond trade. Since the Dutch were **determined** to get their high prices, and the dwarves needed extra cash to pay for their enrolments, they struck a deal after some prolonged horse-trading.

The dwarves offered to repair the defects in the diamonds by sheer magic; after all, dwarves are by definition magicians. The backpackers on the other hand promised to take care of the **dispatch** and the **delivery**. The profit would be shared equally amongst them so that the dwarf coffers would have some bank notes in them again.

Neither the dwarves nor the youngsters had to **declare** their new wealth because the dwarves were invisible so the staff of the Taxation Department couldn't see them. The Dutch were exempt because they had discovered the country. Besides, they would never reach the compulsory ceiling, because they lifted it as they earned. They didn't pay G.S.T either because they found some loopholes in the law. The richer you are, the more you see these openings.

When all the diamonds had been sold, the backpackers felt so comfortable in the cave that they decided to live with the Fairy Folk for the rest of their lives in order to learn their magic songs and dances.

Exactly one year after their first encounter, something strange happened. The backpackers gradually became smaller and smaller until... they had the same height and weight as the eight hundred dwarves. Was it because they had cast a magic spell over the visitors, or was it because everyone in this perfect democracy was supposed to be equal?

Kevin Knight of Neutral Bay Junction was not just an ordinary Justice of the Peace, he was also a musician who liked to perform in khaki trousers that were always at least two sizes too big so that, if he would put on weight, they would still fit. They called him The Knuckle because of his bony fingers and his habit to knuckle down to get things done. He was about to launch yet another classical C.D. He had laboured on it for quite some time. When I listened to it in his magnificent studio, I thought that it was a marvellous piece of work although a bit monotonous, especially since the long monotonous of the trumpet last up to two minutes; too long I thought.

The obedience of a World War II soldier is quite obvious when one concentrates on the mechanical, somewhat military precision of the composition. "His musical knowledge is phenomenal," wrote a well-known critic, in a journal after the première.

Not long after, a mysterious millionaire on the opposite side of the globe invited Kevin to conduct the work together with a few other pieces with the Honolulu Symphony Orchestra. The man had apparently been the recipient of a rather enormous legacy, the proceeds from the sale of a large property with a peach orchard and onion fields. During the long journey, Kevin enjoyed the seascape as well as the landscape with millions of healthy merinos grazing in the foreground with an occasional koala hidden in a gum tree.

For the last lap of the journey, he had to hire a car. Since he was obviously not allowed to consume any liquor while driving- he didn't want to lose his licence, you see- he had a couple of bags with liquorice and rice biscuits in his luggage. Unfortunately, while he was engaged in negotiating the mountainous track, the bags fell off the passenger seat, tore open in the process and the delicacies were lying loose on the floor. Although it wasn't a big ordeal, in Kevin's opinion it was at least a nuisance, mainly because they were more or less out of reach. When he happened to look into his rear vision mirror, he saw that a whole family of kookaburras laughed their heads off and consequently died instantly. A strange thing happened. Although he had killed quite a number of enemies, he felt sorry for the poor things, hopped out of his car, buried them hoping that the wild dingoes wouldn't dig up the grave. When he hopped back into his car, it occurred to him that he had already arrived at a gate the luxury of which was staggering. It must have appeared when he was looking at the kookaburras. The guard guided him to the library labelled Concert Hall for the occasion by the management.

The performance became a roaring success. Apart from his latest work, material included: The Massacre of the Emperor, The Merciful Widow, The Jealous Husband and Ode to the Statue of Liberty.

Not every **individual** becomes a **heir**, or in this particular case, a heiress of a **genuine** and **influential genius** whose luxurious abode consisted of an ancient castle erected by the Vikings. Its library contained more than seven thousand, leather-bound books. His **identity** will not be mentioned in order to **guard** against certain **idiots** who make it an **industry** to take advantage of someone's fortune and hence cause his or hers misfortune.

The heiress happened to be his only daughter who happened to be a **guest** at the time of a **horrible**, if not **hideous incident** that occurred in his remote hideout. Apart from that, she became the **heroine** who carried her **injured** father to the nearest **hospital**, which could only be reached via deep gullies, waterfalls and finally paddocks covered in stinging nettles. Her father had been a poor migrant who **migrated** to Australia which then turned him into an immigrant. His mental **horizon** seemed be farther away than that of ordinary mortals. However, he was only interested in **interior** rather than **exterior glamour**. Self-imposed **ignorance irritated** him **intensely**, although he never **interfered** with those who displayed it.

He had been a **graduate** of a famous university in Italy. Before his death, he was an **honorary** lecturer at an equally famous one in South Australia.

Although it was his **hobby**, it **illustrated** his endless **generosity** at the same time.

Unfortunately, he hadn't been **healthy** of late. Strangely enough, he showed no **grudge** against his creator. As a matter of fact, his sense of **humour** seemed to have **increased**. He always **hesitated** to see his physician because he didn't like to spend time on frivolous things. His life was **governed** by work; it was of the utmost **importance** to him. His **inferior** health was actually the result of skipping important meals, although he didn't feel **guilty**. However, it didn't **generate** any **improvement** either. He preferred to live in **isolation**, that's why he **inhabited** the lonely place he was in. It was hard to **imagine**, but he seemed to **imitate** something like a medieval monk singing religious **hymns** while sipping carrot **juice**. Anyway, it did **guarantee** privacy.

Eventually, his daughter turned the basement into a **gymnasium** with equipment that satisfied the most obsessed health freaks. They were of course **innocent** of what had happened.

# 100. QUOTATION: COGITO ERGO SUM ( DESCARTES) (I THINK, THEREFORE I AM.)

However, Father **Platypus** who was born with flat feet, was a **peculiar priest** who wanted more than just to be or not to be according to yet another famous **quotation**. One could call him the religious **pioneer** of the **Pacific**.

His **physical** appearance was **pleasant**, his face in **particular**. He would listen to anyone with remarkable **patience** although one had sometimes the impression that his thoughts were elsewhere. Those who knew him well understood why.

Ever since he was an altar boy, he desperately wanted to have a **preliminary** view of heaven. He was convinced that if he **pursued** the matter with **persistence**, the chance to succeed would exceed the average **probable** probability. To achieve it, he would regularly climb the highest mountain in the district. If he would have looked down, he would have seen some ordinary mortals cutting the **quarry** stones for his new cathedral; an awfully tedious **procedure** in order to make the final **product** a worthwhile contribution to the holy building.

Since he was quite absent minded, he would often be still in his **preferred**, top **quality** **pyjamas** with a random **quantity** of **parallel** stripes purchased in the Vatican. The Pope was so impressed with Father Platypus that he himself took a **photograph** of the monk-like figure sitting on top of the mountain, as if **permanently paralysed**.

As if in trance, the priest would **occasionally** have the **privilege** of **perceiving** the desired ultimate.

While shaking hands with St Peter, he would hear the heavenly sounds produced by an **orchestra** of angels. He could see the holy **procession**, he could hear the **punctuated** **psalms** while paying attention to the **pronunciation** of every word. He could see each individual angel as if a gallery of **portraits** was passing by.

Unfortunately for him, what he imagined seeing was a batch of protected **pigeons** with the sole **purpose** of delivering **pamphlets** to the underground heroes in **operation** during the **occupation** of their country. The message written on it read and I **quote**, "The enemy intends to **poison** people and **property**."

One day, Father Platypus had to stay in bed with **pneumonia**, regularly swallowing the **prescribed** medicine. His neighbour, a **plumber** by trade, took the **opportunity** to **persuade** him to **purchase** a **parachute** so that coming down from the top of the mountain during rain or snow in winter would not take as long. The very suggestion cured him within a week, that's how obsessed he was with having a preliminary view of heaven.

Instead of a parachute he bought a hang glider and took some lessons in order to **qualify**, and **pierce** the heavens again without catching a cold, the Pacific flu (short for influenza) bronchitis or something worse.

# 101.

## THE RADIATOR: A ONE-ACT PLAY

Originally hired as a **recruit** to scare away vicious dogs from the entrance of the theatre, Miss Ballpoint, a foreigner from a **foreign** country, became the permanent **receptionist** mainly owing to her sweet chilly **sauce** smile.

Her daily **routine** consisted of looking after the **reception** without **receipts** of actors who came in for **rehearsals**, conductors for the **repetition** of **selected rhymes** flavoured with African **rhythms**.

Not long after her discovery, Miss Ballpoint became the **soul** of the entire establishment. Her **reputation** was **recognised** without the normal **lousy jealousy**. Apart from being a receptionist, she also became the **source** of new creations. She was responsible, **religiously social** and reintroduced **romantic** scenes **similar** to those of the **rural** area she grew up in. They had become rather **scarce** in **recent** times as a result of the unrestricted wild life in urbs and **suburbs**. However, she soon managed to curb even the urban tastes addicted to the relentlessly regular **schemes** and **schedules**.

Her **recipes** were **recommended** everywhere, because people started to **realise** that normal life didn't consist of idiots chasing cars on highways. They **seized** the opportunity to change their habits without **reserve**. It may sound somewhat **ridiculous**, but **research** had it that her ideas were absorbed as quickly as a bone-dry **sponge** absorbs water. She changed the **ratio** before to after so much that she **received** double the **salary** she started on. She **reigned** as no foreigner of a foreign country had ever done.

One day, disaster struck. **Rumour** had it that she was going to **resign**. They **squealed** and **shrieked**. The company directors convened an instant **summit** meeting in their **spherical** boardroom. It didn't take long to **register** the fact that Miss Ballpoint didn't want to resign at all: SHE HAD TO.

En **route** to her home country, she had a **severe** accident. She had opened the cap of her boiling **radiator** too prematurely. Surgeons had no choice but to **sever** her right arm. Besides, nobody in this world would have recognised her any longer.

46.

# 102.

## FRAUD

A **skilful surgeon**, a **technical scholar** and a **terrific sculptor** decided to enjoy a **temporary** holiday at **Tenant Creek** in the Northern **Territory**.

Although they came across as **sensible tourists**, **tragedy** struck. There was hardly any **traffic**, but the road was somewhat **slippery** after a night of monsoon rains. The technical scholar insisted that he should drive because it was his car, an old **Triumph**. The others **surrendered** despite the fact that their friend had forgotten his **spectacles**. Consequently they were not **sincerely** surprised when the scholar drove **straight** into a **telegraph** pole.

Fortunately, the surgeon had brought his surgical **scissors**, so he cut strips of his **towel** dipped them in water and wrapped them around the driver's **swollen shoulder**. He himself had only a few **scratches** on his head. Since the sculptor had eaten a **sufficiently** large number of **sausages**, the **surplus** of food had upset his **stomach** so that he had to **stretch** out in the boot with the lid slightly ajar.

When they arrived they could only find one place to stay. It looked quite **suitable**, although it was a bit of a **squeeze** to fit them all in. After relaxing for a while, they started to unpack their belongings in order to put them away in the closets.

**Surprise**, surprise! They discovered a **specimen skeleton** and an old-fashioned **typewriter** in one of them. They were of course very **suspicious**, so they rang the police. A **serious** but **sympathetic** looking **sergeant** arrived with his **treasure sniffer terrier**. After the first sniff, the thing collapsed instantly owing to the high **temperature**. The sergeant told them that a similar **situation** had arisen in five **separate** incidences. The police had the **theory** that someone was busy to fraud the **system** under the pretext of a **survey**. The culprit was obviously a **thief**, a **traitor** or both.

## 103. ARCTIC MISSIONARIES

47

Although the **witness** to this story, a young **youth** of South Australia, **whispered** into their ears that they should **alter** their plans, and was even willing to **wrestle** with the man who wanted to deceive them, he was not the **victorious** champion he had hoped to be. Thus a group of **British**, religious **brethren** born in **Britain** became the **victims** of a **weird**, **ugly** and **wretched villain** who **volunteered** to be their **adviser** as far as the sale of this **aquatic yacht** was concerned. Although the holes were **visible**, he told them that they were in fact tiny portholes, infinitely better than the normal sized ones which would let in too much of the cold air the **arctic** region of the North Pole was known for.

The brethren had already bought his five-acre block of **vacant** ice free from roaming polar bears. The **wharf** was already there he had said. All they had to do then was to look after the **welfare** of those in need. The vocation **befitted** them to a tee. If they saw that the recipients **benefited** from their missionary escapade, they could buy another block to build on. The brethren also **acquired** a **utility vehicle** from him nowadays shortened to just Ute. They **transferred** to it all their belongings: a powerful **whistle** that ran on **uranium**, an **altar** for their church, a few **waratahs** to brighten it up, a supply of dried egg **yolks** in case there were no chickens as well as a **variety** of **urgent** items such as a spare **aerial** for their two-way radio, a couple of **veils** to cover their faces to stop the frost from attacking their vision, Dutch **wooden** shoes or clogs which would also be **beneficial** in the **appalling** cold with temperatures of fifty degrees or more below **zero**, the bite of which would be worse than that of a **vicious** cur.

To stop themselves from becoming **unconscious**, they would have to be **wrapped up** in **woollen** garments the entire day and night.

They would of course not take any **valuables**; that was the **universal, usually unnecessary** habit of Modern Man who first forms a habit, and is then formed by it.

104.

HEAVEN'S ANGELS

When a once **famous** and **ambitious adolescent amateur** soccer player **approached** the age of adulthood, he joined an **auxiliary** group of Baptist Ministers. After a while, he had become so **accustomed** to being a **bachelor** that he publicly **acknowledged** the fact that he had **accepted** the situation without **anxiety** whatsoever. He **appreciated** the fact that he didn't have to **abbreviate** the time spent on himself for the mere sake of a companion. He was now able to concentrate on his work. A hastily organised **artificial** togetherness would only be an **awkward alternative** that would **accomplish** nothing. It would **barely** be an **achievement**. So he **abandoned** these thoughts in **advance** before they would enter his head. He wanted to **accumulate** thoughts and ideas of a totally different nature. In the **absence** of the **ability** to obtain **access** to them, he **adjusted** himself without **accurate analysis** why this was and only concentrated on his **daily** duties in order to earn his daily bread.

48.

His **favourite answer** to laziness was productive work despite an occasional **acute** backache. That **admission** made the need to **apologise** unnecessary. However, it is common knowledge that there are many people what want to solve other peoples imagined problems rather than their own real ones. That's why there existed an **anonymous** group of individuals **accompanied** by their lust-for-gossip friends who spent their leisure time looking from every possible **angle** at the auxiliary minister's supposed problems. They thought that his life was **altogether** without any **adventure**; much like the **geography** of the **ancient** moon's **barren** landscape. He didn't even have a **barbecue** that could be bought at a **bargain** at a St Vincent de Paul shop.

Rumours of the **arguments** reached of course his ears according to the normally predictable procedure. His indignation was **equal** to a good laugh. Little did they know that, in order to **beautify** his soul, he would **fasten** the seatbelt of his heavenly vehicle towards midnight in order to sleep with the **angels** above.

105.

CHALLENGE

Casey Jones was not only a **conscientious** and **capable cabinet** maker, he was **brilliant**. After he had **celebrated** thirty years in business, he decided to stop because, despite his expertise, his eyesight was diminishing rapidly so much so that his finger was **bruised** so many times that it changed colours like a kaleidoscope. In order not to be labelled a **coward** because of his **cowardice**, he decided to find another **challenge** in life.

According to some **correspondence** we discovered in one of the drawers of an unfinished cabinet, we know that he gave his apprentice **carpenter**, who was also his **boarder**, a **cheque** with his pay till the end of the **calendar** month. Since the apprentice had been a very good worker, he also received a **Certificate** of Ability with a **border** that was **deceptively** simple.

So instead of being called a coward, he became the **courageous** and **courteous candidate** for the Cabinet Party election because he **declared** himself **decent** enough to take the party into the next **century**. With **cautious confidence** he **calculated** that he was capable of destroying any sort of **criticism**, even during **boisterous** times and under **crucial circumstances**. There would be no **concessions**.

He was convinced that great **civilisations** had **ceased** to exist because of greed and over confidence. As a result, they had ended with the chaos identical to the one caused by an exploding gas **cylinder** and the subsequent **burial** of the victims, the destruction of **cauliflower** fields, **cathedrals** and their **cemeteries**, **buses** driving into **canals**.

They had **borrowed** time that didn't exist. Casey Jones made the **decision** that he would **cultivate** new habits free from **boundaries**. The **courtesy** of his **behaviour** was so **contagious** that people joined the party out of pure **curiosity**. Consequently, our candidate received thousands of **congratulations** during the swearing-in **ceremony**.

49.

106.

LIFE IS A GAMBLE

**Lieutenant** Lightbuoy looked like a **marvelously fascinating** Indian **chieftain**. He **possessed** all the **essential** qualities of an **officer**. Sometimes it was **convenient** to be **haughty**: he could bring a **deceitful** sailor back to reality without gentle **persuasion** or the use of a hard **knuckle**. He could turn lazy characters into **industrious** men. On the other hand, he could be **courteous** like a Spanish nobleman or **merciful** like a Tibetan monk. His mind was as quick as **lightning**. Unfortunately, his face looked **hideous** because it had been hit by a cannonball propelled from the **artillery** of a pirate ship. He had been appointed by the king of Spain to protect the Armada consisting mainly of **merchant** sailing ships transporting stolen gold from South America to the Iberian Peninsula.



His task was to make **acquaintance** with the many **buccaneers** in the Caribbean Sea that **besieged** the vessels with **disastrous** results. These men seemed to be possessed by the devil. When lieutenant Lightbuoy sank one of their ships, guilt started to **gnaw** at his conscience. He rescued all the screaming men from the voracious piranhas swimming around in their thousands.

When rescued, they were put in the ship's **dungeon**, a place not much bigger than the **lair** of a fox; no **lustre**, no **lightening**.

Since the **prevailing** winds were nonexistent, the ships drifted as if they were in the middle of the heinous doldrums. The sailors, once out of the water, looked like **piteous peasants** after a prolonged drought had ruined their crops. They were **drowsy** as if they were barely alive. Lieutenant Lightbuoy only needed one **glimpse** to see that they desperately needed some food. Although they were all **condemned** to death without the slightest chance of **acquittal**, **denial** or even the slightest amount of nourishment would be fatal. It would have been a waste of precious canvas if one hundred corpses would have had to be wrapped up before being thrown overboard. So the lieutenant decided to **allot** a few morsels of **cauliflower**, a bit of mouldy **porridge** as well as a few corn **kernels** to each of the pirates. The night that **preceded** the arrival of his ship at Havana, Cuba, Lightbuoy discovered the **first** casualty; the captain of the buccaneer was **plagued** by scurvy and about to die. Just before he did, he confessed that he was a follower of the **Latter Day Saints** and politely requested that his men were allowed to sing his favourite **hymn** while being thrown overboard. A few sailors carried him through the narrow **alley** that lead to the upper deck. A kind of **balcony** had been erected to make the disposal of the surplus **baggage** a bit easier. A flock of sea-eagles mysteriously appeared and had already commenced their **aerial** survey.

50.

## 107. TO BE OR NOT TO BE

A contingent of **excellent** and **valiant soldiers** left Port Moresby in an Old Valiant because an official Army truck would have attracted suspicion. They were **unique** men. They were **taught** to **excel** in everything they did. They were taught to **wrestle** with one arm while the other played Vivaldi's Four Seasons on a **violin**.

They could **wrench** someone's leg in such a way that it would snap soon afterwards without the possibility to **solder** the parts together again. The men were heading towards the **frontier** between what used to be West Irian and North East Papua, not far from Torres Strait.

They were sent to squash the **rebellion** of the **salmon** fishers and the **wallaby** hunters who were sick and tired of the governmental **yoke**. They consisted mainly of **villains** and **ruffians** who **smuggled** refugees although they were not **entitled** to do so. After a rather

**strenuous uninterrupted** journey, the soldiers finally arrived at a new **development** of single-storey **thatched** huts. Since they had all taken turns to drive, their feet were **swollen** as a result of pressing too hard on the accelerator. The skin was as **taut** as a tuned guitar string despite the **tepid** rain that found its way into the car. They **wearily** stretched out on what looked like a **terrace**. As if they had developed a **repentant** heart, the bandits had temporarily **cancelled** their guerilla warfare because they were well aware of the fact that the soldiers were stronger than one hundred male gorillas together.

However, their **slyness** was so **transparent** that it didn't need a complex **analysis** or a detailed **description**. They organised an **extravagant revelry** based on an **imaginary** occasion like the wedding anniversary of Adam and Eve; after all, they descended from them. Unfortunately, they eventually wouldn't even have the opportunity to **regret** their decoy and to **angrily** retaliate out of **vengeance**. While they slowly reached a state of stupor, the soldiers enjoyed the **splendour** of the night with a **yolk-coloured** moon **sickle** above. They even took the time to clean their **quartz** watches and their tennis **racquets**, read a chapter or two in The Old **Testament** with a vein of humour before preparing what looked like a **spoonful** of **syrup** but in fact was liquid dynamite to totally eradicate the human nuisance.

108.

HOME AGAIN

5/.

Two **adventurous** but **reasonable youths** from Nauru **announced** to their parents that they didn't like the **quality** of their **regular lifestyle** any longer. Everything not only **repeated** itself day in day out, but they were sick and tired of the **temperature** of their island so close to the equator or practically on it. They had the **urge** rather than the **ambition** to leave and explore the rest of the world. They dressed themselves as if they were **ancient** warriors about to wage war against a neighbouring tribe.

They **purchased** some sort of raft, a strange kontiki type **apparatus** designed by members of the ship-builders **union**. Within one week, they were **en route** to Australia where they **apparently** knew the **aborigines** of a small **settlement** in Arnhemland. At their **request**, the boys were encouraged to stay a couple of months to do some sight-seeing and to at least finish the **title** page of their new book "When in Australia, do as the Australians". During the first few weeks, they hunted with their friends and learnt all about the native animals and edible foods. Eventually, they set out on their own.

One day, they travelled through a large **vacant**, tree-studded piece of land. Suddenly, they noticed a **quaint** looking, huge animal, not quite like the kangaroos they had met before. Its **volume** and its **width** were totally different, **seldom** had they been so scared. The animal seemed as **violent** as the sudden eruption of a **volcano**. It made a sound like the **siren** of the fire truck in Nauru. Its **almond** shaped eyes had the sting of hydrochloric **acid**. Little did they know that they were facing an angry **rhinoceros**. They remained **sensible** though; they had **respect** for this weird colossus. They didn't panic or **shriek**.

They didn't **retreat** either but waited until the beast had **quietened** down. When it walked away, they followed it because they were keen to catch it in order to sell it to Taronga Zoo. The selling price would be their **profit**. The strange animal walked through the outer **suburbs** of

Melbourne and continued towards Wilson's Promontory, a rather forlorn **region** close to Bass **Strait**. Finally, the animal seemed to have reached its home because it disappeared into a **cavern**. Out of politeness the warriors took off their **sandals** and put them in a kind of **recess** near the entrance. Their **vision** was now hampered because the cavern was by definition quite dark.

When their eyes had adjusted themselves to the surroundings, the youths saw that their merchandise stood still like a **standard church statue securely** attached to a solid base. From whichever **angle** they looked, they had no choice but to have a rest during the **remainder** of the night as well. As soon as the make-believe warriors were fast asleep though, the mythical rhino alighted from its temporary pedestal, pinned them to its bumper-bar and, equally as fast as its cousin Pegasus, flew them back to Nauru without further ado.

109.

A REPLICA OF THE COLOSSEUM

52.

The councillors of Dirk Hartogh Island **Council** together with members of the local **business** community had been **cautiously discussing in depth** the **development** of a new Civil Centre with a difference. The old one was no more than the dilapidated remnants of a once impressive building built by the Dutch seafarers who had shipwrecked on Rotnest Island.

Its model would be an edifice **erected** by one of the ancient **civilisations** like those of the Romans, the Greeks, the Incas, the Aztecs or the Mayas. Since everyone was determined to have a large **arena** type gallery, the Colosseum was selected for its appropriate purpose, especially since stone and stonecutters were readily available. Apart from that, it made any further **description superfluous**. A few changes would be made to satisfy the modern safety regulation in order to obtain a **certificate** of approval. **Energy** for the lights would be provided by huge solar panels surrounding the structure. Consequently, there would be no **eerie, dingy compartments** where criminals would operate. A special **depot** housing **cabinets** and a large variety of **articles** would be set aside in the basement but separate from the parking area.

The project was the brain child of the mayor himself. The Dirk Hartogh Colosseum would be constructed **especially to attract** people from all ages, **christened** or not, to witness an almost endless number of international **competitions**. Hundreds of colourful **dinghies** would be used to transport visitors to and fro the mainland. Since there were no telephone lines on the island, a temporary office would be built in Geraldton in case someone wanted to **contact** a specific person. In order to avoid any sort of **confusion**, hours of **conversations** and **considerations** followed.

Eventually, when the millions of different opinions and suggestions didn't collide any longer, and they had determined which people committed themselves to honour the arrangements, work commenced. When it was finished one hundred and fifty years later, those who had visited Rome, couldn't believe their eyes. The opening night was unforgettable. Under the brilliant light derived from the sun, a magnificent choir consisting of two thousand choristers, delicious but delicate looking chorus girls from France evidently performing their ballet steps without effort in order not to make it too artificial looking despite the fact that were really veiled nuns in disguise, and finally a bewildered audience entirely exhausted because of the excitement, had come together to celebrate.

## 110.

### KIDNAPPED

The Mayor of Eucla on the shores of the Great Australian Bight was an ex-minister in the previous Labor Government of South Australia and still a very important person in the committee of the Nullarbor Plain Leagues Club although he had never kicked a ball in his life.

One day when he was discussing the results of experiments to eliminate pollution nuisance during a solar power exhibition, the discussion was rudely interrupted by an immensely disturbing incident. One of the exhibition organisers came with the uncomfortable information that the mayor's niece had been kidnapped and that, provided a huge ransom was paid, the kidnappers had no intention of returning her. The gorgeous, somewhat nervous girl with glistening hair and eyes just as mysterious as the smile of Leonardo da Vinci's Mona Lisa, looked a bit like Her Majesty the Queen when she was a teenager. It was found that it had been the work of a highly organised gang the numerous members of which had occasionally been occupants of Long Bay Prison. Strangely enough, all had been brought up in an orphanage. The victim had been well selected; the major was the richest person for miles around. His niece had been staying at her uncle's marvellous and expensive looking mansion in order to study at Geelong University.

Despite the luxury, there was no electricity; all rooms were lit by thirty-three kerosene lamps. Lucille had been playing ice-hockey with her friends on the private ice-rink behind the premises. Despite the presence of the junior-as well as the senior mechanic who were working on the maintenance machinery, the whole operation must have only taken one minute.

While the mayor was at the above exhibition, the gangsters had taken the opportunity to exercise their muscles to airlift the girl by snatching her from the rink. They were experienced parachutists who had come down with their parachutes. It had been impossible for her friends to recognise their faces because they were covered with haversacks and oxygen masks. The gangsters had received their training from members of the French underground during the occupation of a greedy enemy.

Naturally, the newspapers and the gossiping magazines immediately started to print the unfortunate news as well as give their own opinions, sometimes in rather forceful language although it was not really necessary to make a point; the disappearance itself could do well without personal innuendos.

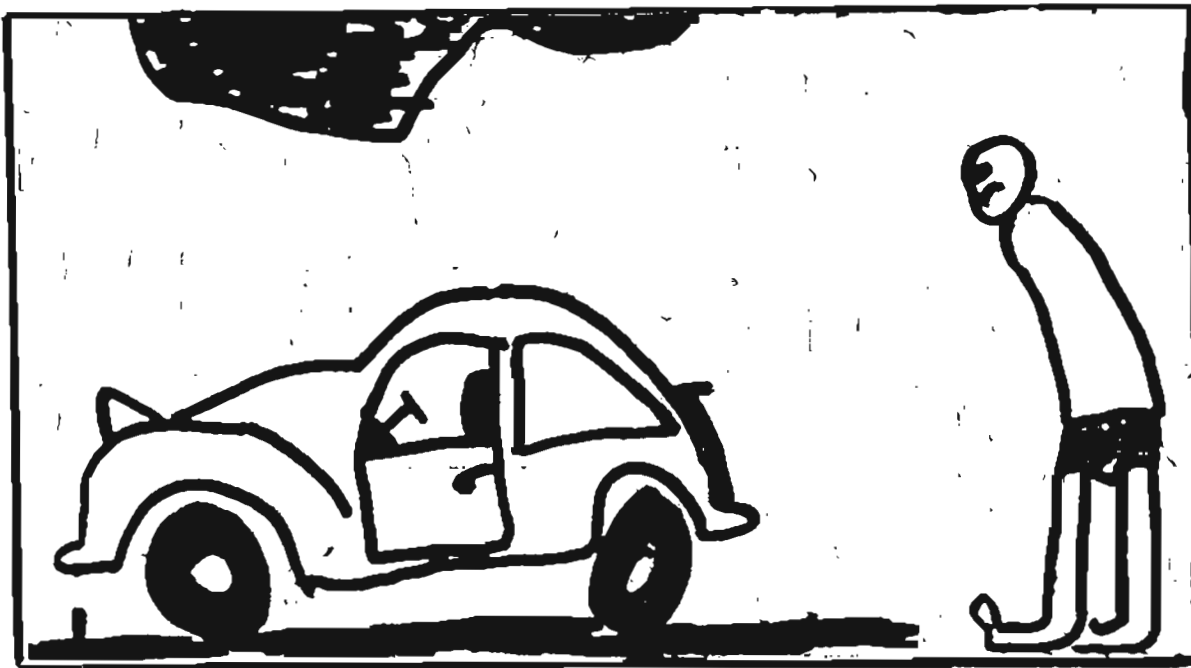
Omar Sheriff was **probably** the most **successful professor** in the country. He enjoyed a **tremendous** popularity **similar** to Einstein. **Throughout** his working life, he was at the **university practically** all day, **whilst** his colleagues would swallow a **schooner** or two in the nearby pub. He was working on a **peculiar technical program**: the **piercing** of ears, tongues, belly buttons, etcetera, etcetera, etcetera. He seldom **ventured** outside his **spacious** study. When he did, he **proceeded** straight away to the canteen in order to buy **provisions** for his evening meal which was invariably eaten in a hurry. It only consisted of a couple of **sausages** and some **refreshments**, **sufficient** but never so much that it would overload his digestive **system** and his **stomach**.

Although he always maintained that smoking was a health hazard, he secretly mixed his own **tobacco** to prepare a **preparation** that wouldn't offend other people. He would **stealthily** sneak outside the building and hide in a dark corner to have a couple of puffs without being **recognised**. One day, on Australia day as a matter of fact because it was the twenty-sixth of January, he decided to go for a drive to give his thoughts free rein while receiving pleasure from the **scenery**. His car was always parked on top of the hill. If the battery was flat, his manually operated vehicle could still start without using jumper leads.

Although he checked the oil, he forgot to see if the **radiator** had enough water in it. Not until he had **released** the handbrake, did he finally **realise** that he had also forgotten to have his brakes checked for which he had made an appointment the day before. The **wreckage** rolled into the large university dam and **submerged** in a few seconds. When some passers-by saw the bubbling water, they became **truly suspicious**. Half an hour later, Omar was a **patient** in the Royal Prince Alfred Hospital in Sydney. **Supporters** and **relatives** who had **permission** to visit formed a long **queue** outside the intensive care unit **situated** on the forty-fourth floor.

Once they were let in, they felt a bit **uncomfortable** to see their **precious** friend in striped **pyjamas**, in his eyes the only material **possession** worth having. They **surrounded** his bed for two days while the surgeons operated on him.

Omar Sheriff **survived**. When the matron came with the good news, everyone was **sincerely** relieved.



112.

SELF DISCIPLINE

Charlie **Christian** was a parliamentary **Commissioner** or ombudsman in a very large, diverse **community**. He investigated citizens' complaints against the government or its servants. He was a **courteous** and **confident civil** servant who, because of his **advanced** knowledge of people, could **accurately** look into **affairs** of those who approached him. He instantly understood their **behaviour**, their **attractions** or **destructions** of **arguments**. He was **continually concerned** about making the right **decisions** because that would undoubtedly raise the already high **confidence** he had in himself.

He had a **distinct artistic** rather than a **domestic appearance**. He was a **controlled** thinker and therefore **commanded** the **admiration** of his listeners. Although **unaffected** by individuals in **despair** or by those who **accused** a public servant in exaggerated terms, he would **avail** himself of the naked details in an unbiased manner. It certainly **convinced** a complainant that they could be **assured** of a fair go. The ombudsman is always **advertised** in any local telephone book. It is possible to complain in writing or to arrange an **appointment**. People in **attendance** usually bring **documents** or letters to prove their case.

According to his own **admission**, his task is far more demanding **compared** to most other functions. It deals with a **combination** of **weird** to **awkward** situations but always **accompanied** by people's habits and emotions. During a **conference**, he often finds that the **actual** complaint is **contrary** to the details put forward. Since he's well aware of the fact that his personal reactions must not come into it at all, he sometimes feels as if he would lose his **appetite** for a whole month or if he would contract a contagious **disease**.

55.

Since he is so afraid that may be one day it will show up, he decided to sell his one-bedroom **apartment** in the City in order to purchase a specially **designed** circular **bungalow** with a **diameter** of twenty metres.

The **dormitory** above the consultation area will be used to calm down his clients if necessary.

113.

THE KICKBACK THAT KICKED BACK

The **permanent governor** of Groote Eylandt in the Gulf of Carpentaria was a man with a super **intelligence** and **enthusiasm**. He received **international** acclaim for his outstanding **judgement**. Like Napoleon, he was a man of **medium** height. The **expressions** on his face however, indicated that it was no good telling jokes if a more substantial thought occupied his mind. He was a politician by **profession**.

He wanted to see an **improvement** in **educational** matters as well as in **profitable industrial** ones. He knew that the **majority** of the **original** inhabitants were in favour of his plans.

Fortunately, a large piece of real **estate** was available; it was needed to let his plans come to fruition. Its **location** was quite convenient, not too far and not too close. In order to combine the above objectives with **entertainment**, it was **essential** that the building should have the **familiar features** of an **opera** house, not necessarily like the famous one at Circular Quay in Sydney. Even the background of the Harbour Bridge would be missing. Thanks to his **generous** generosity, building could begin immediately. Although he had the inclination to **hesitate** when mortgage payments would be made with money from the eventual proceeds, they were of a **personal** nature, he felt that he had to **interfere** when **ignorant** people were to blame. He would become **exceedingly impatient** if it would create the **possibility** that **production** and **performance** were declining. His **patience** would just run out when it had reached a certain threshold. It happened when people took the **liberty** to make an appointment for an **interview** with his private **receptionist** or when they would send him one- **paragraph** letters with a stamped, self-addressed **envelope** enclosed. They would invariably ask for **photographs**, **explanations** and **evidence** of his ability to cope.

The main whingers were the **president** of the local Progress Association, the **principal** of the High School and the swimming **instructor**. They had the **impression** that it was going to be nothing but a useless science **fiction** project. Since they were **liable** to begin a **process** commanding him to appear in court, he hired a **lawyer**. Little did he know that the four had formed a syndicate. The more he quarrelled, the more they would earn because each person would receive one quarter of the total **quantity** paid. When a friend from Rum Jungle discovered the plot, the governor had enough money to pay for the whole project himself.

56.

114.

### PORTRAIT OF A GENIUS

Lenin Manila had been an **excellent** soldier in the war of **independence** in the Philippines. His **function** was to **faithfully distribute** weapons and ammunition to those who were **dissatisfied** with the Spanish conquerors. Often though, they would even bear a **grudge** against them if members of their family had been killed or maltreated.

The **emphasis** was always on a speedy **delivery**, especially when the recipients were in **despair** after running out of supplies while hiding in often **erie** surroundings. After the war, the new government showed its **gratitude** by giving him the **helicopter** he had been using.

Lenin Manila then formed a company of which he became the chief **executive**. Since he had learnt to do almost impossible manoeuvres, he provided aerial entertainment during folk festivals. He was an **eccentric** to say the least. He was an **extraordinary**, **genuine genius**. His **grandeur** was **exceptional**, mainly because it was an **essential** part of his make-up. Yet, his **generosity** knew no boundaries. It is hard to **describe** how he could **generate** the propellers without creating the slightest **draught** or being **destructive** if had he the **desire** to do so.

It was extremely **unwise** to ask for **explanations** when he made the blades **disappear** or even **dissolve**. His look would immediately **destroy** the question as if it had never been in **existence**. Onlookers didn't **exaggerate** when they said that the **excitement** they **experienced** was hard to **extinguish**. It would have been the **equivalent** of the ecstasy of Neil Armstrong setting foot on the moon.

Yet it was not possible to **distinguish** any difference between Lenin the acrobat and Lenin the man who came for dinner one night.

As a soldier he had **established** the **discipline** to **disguise** his emotions. I rephrase that. There was nothing to **exhibit!** It was hard to **digest** that a rather **delicate** looking man was so **desperately determined** to **dominate** and to **guarantee** a show without creating **disappointment**.

115.

JUSTICE SHALL BE DONE

In order to forget the **legacy** of the past, which consisted of **intense loneliness** in **isolation** from the rest of the world owing to a short, but destructive **military** occupation, the serious but **jovial inhabitant** didn't **hesitate** to **immediately** unpack her **luggage** after she was back in the **kindergarten** she had helped to establish. It had totally lost its **identity** because it had obviously been used as accommodation for the occupying soldiers. The **kiosk** was in ruins, the **lounge** room in complete darkness.

She knew that, with a sense of **humour**, she could make it **luminous** again with **humorous** pictures made by the **innocent** and **lovable juveniles**. The writing on the wall would be **legible** again.

**Improvement** was of the utmost **importance** especially in the area of **hygiene**. Her **livelihood** depended on it. Neglecting it would **interfere** with the proper running of the once joyous place filled with laughter and happiness. It was hard to **imagine** how these children survived on a **meagre** meal of just **lettuce**. It was of course **inevitable** that the price had to still be paid. The enemy had been defeated thanks to the **heroic loyalty** of a number of **impatient** people, both **magnificent** and **influential, injured** or not. After the **massacre** during the **initial inflammable** period, they had **knuckled** down to **instantaneously** out **manoeuvre** their opponents in a **marvellous** way, despite their **ignorance** of proper military **management**. All they did was to prevent the **manufacture** of new weapons, to **lubricate** the stolen ones and to **imitate** what was done unto them, temporarily forgetting, "Don't do unto others..." They **had** thus created a kind of **miniature justice**.



Seven days after **Professor** Pinkerton was born, he became an **orphan**. Regardless of this poor beginning, he was an **optimist**, even as a **pedestrian** because he nursed the **primitive** idea that he could throw **precaution** into the wind because the drivers were **responsible** for his safety. In order to let him cross the road, they had the obligation to put their car in **neutral** if need be.

This was the law according to Professor Pinkerton.

Apart from this peculiar viewpoint, he was usually **penniless**. Fortunately, he had inherited a **permanent** residence, an **obsolete** but **picturesque sanctuary** or rather **reservoir** for extinct wildlife. Owing to **negligence** and his demanding **occupation**, the place was usually overgrown. **Occasionally**, especially during the holidays, he would take the **opportunity** to do some cleaning, mainly as a **relaxation**, not really with the zest of a lawnmower fanatic.

Anyway, it would at least be somewhat **satisfactory** for a while. **Omission** of **perseverance** and to give his **muscles** some **relief** after moving his **refrigerator**, he would **postpone** the **occurrence** of the job because he did **perceive** it as a tedious time-wasting **procedure**. His **preference** was elsewhere. He still remembers the day he had to **resign**; he calls it **Remembrance Day**. Initially, he offered some **resistance**, but then he **realised** that he had established his **reputation** and that it was time to **recognise** the **qualifications** of others without **prejudice** or **sarcasm**. In fact, he decided to **participate** in finding a successor he could honestly **recommend**.

So the time came to **register** as a senior citizen. Since he had reached the age of sixty-five, he would **qualify** to receive a regular allowance. 58

Once settled into his new way of life, he started to look after his sanctuary a great deal better. Unfortunately, he had **omitted** to clear the bush near a steep **precipice**. While he was watching a space program via **satellite**, one of his friends came to visit him. Unfortunately, the man **penetrated** the uncleared section and tumbled over the cliff, car and all. The victim broke two arms and two legs and stayed in hospital for three months. When the professor visited him, he **reprimanded** his friend, and whinged that he had to spend his whole **pension** on the **salvage** of his old car.

In seventeen eighty-eight, a Dutch **surveyor** went **bankrupt** because he spent more than he earned. Since the famous Dutch Shipping Company had the Batavia built to discover Australia, he signed on to pay his debts.

Unfortunately, the beautiful three-mast bark, the replica of which sailed in Sydney Harbour in the year 2001, shipwrecked off the West Australian coast because the captain nicknamed Jack Schooner was well over the limit.

The surly surveyor by the name of Frank Hamburger survived, hired a pushbike and pedalled all the way to the Northern Territory where he was supposed to **survey** the area, which he eventually called **Arnhem Land** after the place in Holland where he was born.

His **supervisor** who had gone with him guessed that it was a **suitable** place to drill bores to pump up **artesian** water.

One day, while they were having a smoko behind the hastily constructed **bulwark**, a **battalion** of **Aborigines** from **Darwin** came by. The **battery** of their vehicle had gone flat so they had to go to **Cairns** by foot, so they had actually become foot soldiers. They had just received their **annual allowance**, which was no more than the **alms** given to a busker singing psalms.

Consequently, they could only buy a **supreme pizza acclaimed** to be the best in the country. Apart from various **substances**, it had **tortoise** meat and homegrown **spinach** in it. They were in **urgent** need to eat, because food in Darwin was very **scarce**; a cyclone had wiped out everything.

Although they had nothing nasty in mind, they were somewhat shocked when they saw a double **barrelled** shotgun as well as a single **barrelled** one with a **bayonet** at the end poking through <sup>59</sup> two holes left in the bulwark which looked ten times stronger than the humpies they were used to.

At first they had the **tendency** to **surrender**, especially when they noticed the sign that read **NO ADMITTANCE**. Little did they know that the surveyor and the supervisor had put it there to keep them in **suspense**. When the double-barrelled shotgun **accidentally** went off, it became a totally different **affair** altogether.

Since the Aborigines had the **advantage** of having a **solicitor** with them, the whole situation became **socially** more **agreeable**.

The man looked a bit dishevelled though. His face was **smudged**, not with mud, but with specks of **asphalt**. Although the **technique** of producing it paid off in the cooler regions of the country, the product started to melt up North. The Aborigines themselves thought that he was a bit **suspicious** looking. Since they didn't want any foreign **asylum** seekers they had pronounced the death **sentence** on him. They had wanted to **suspend** him from a tree branch with an **abyss** beneath. When they noticed the **anguish** of the man who has not really an **apparent adversary**, they took advantage of him instead. Which was of course **advantageous** to the solicitor.

Harry Hamburger was a **representative** of the **Classical Criminal Association**. Their members operated exclusively during the night while wearing approved, weatherproof sneakers.

His **social** life was one of **commotion** and **disaster** without **triumph**. He was an incompetent **burglar**, so he **regularly** visited the various detention centres.

His **career** consisted of **temptation** and **unnecessary agony**. Although it was often **crystal** clear that certain **situations** were far too risky, he seemed to like being apprehended as if he was glad that he didn't have to pay the arrears in rent.

Nobody else but he himself was **responsible** for his **severe** handicap; it seemed to be an **automatic** reaction to a given opportunity.

When he left his last governmental abode, he lived in a **dilapidated** cottage behind the **cemetery**; it had housed the gravedigger until he died.

Only the **corridor** that lead to the **attic** was intact. It was his last **resort** because he had run out of **territory**.

When the rent was due again, he experienced uncomfortable moments of **anxiety** and, as a kind of personal **sacrifice**, he joined a **society** of nearly extinct **cannibals** in order to cut down on his meat bill.

When they realised that he was nothing but a bludger, they sent him on an errand into the 60. jungle. He almost became the **victim** of an **alligator** known to be of a dangerous **variety**. When the animal **confronted** him out of sheer **curiosity**, he dropped his **ammunition** and his water pistol. As he hurriedly **descended** the canyon, he noticed some hungry crocodiles down below. He **curled**, turned around and managed to slowly **ascend** the steep escarpment. Unfortunately, the photo **album** with photographs of all his inmates and the members of the Classical Criminal Association slipped out of his trembling hands. Since his body was made up of a rather dubious **substance** on account of his junk food diet, the **draught** and the moist **atmosphere** made him **actually** quite dizzy, so much so that he stumbled onto a **telegraph** pole. He lost **consciousness** and needed **urgent** attention. Fortunately, one of the cannibals came pasty and took pity on him. The half naked man hoisted Harry on his shoulder and took him back to the tribal settlement. The Chief head hunter organised a discussion **session** that lasted **approximately** forty-four seconds.

After all the **suggestions** about what to do with Harry had been carefully considered, it happened to be lunchtime. It didn't take long to transport Harry to the big cauldron patiently waiting above the gentle flames of the fire. Soon afterwards, Harry Hamburger was **invisible** in order to provide snacks for the family.

Sentinel **Sergeant** was an **extraordinary**, **enthusiastic** and **ambitious** character. He worked all day in his **laboratory** to create a new type of **eucalyptus** tree that would produce eucalyptus apples. His workplace overlooked a **picturesque**, **mountainous** and **agricultural** landscape. Workmen were busy digging a **reservoir** that would feed an **irrigation** system. Since the rock was rock hard, they had to use **dynamite** to split it in order to use it for the dam wall.

Before the water would reach the field, it would be mixed with non-**poisonous** monkey **manure**. It was a **strenuous** as well as a **monotonous** job. Sentinel became a bit lonely, so he put an **advertisement** in the local newspaper with the idea to attract some female company. He received one thousand and one letters because he was a rather rich and handsome individual. Since photos accompanied the letters, he selected one applicant or rather a lady who showed genuine interest to accompany a workaholic on his earthly voyage. At present, she was the **secretary** of a **miniature gymnasium**, a **gypsy** from a **foreign** country. Her husband had been in the Navy. When a **torpedo** hit his submarine, the whole crew had been lost.

When they finally met, he immediately turned her into his personal **idol**. He bought her some **magnificent jewellery** and **persuaded** her to marry him. When his mission was **accomplished**, he **reluctantly apologised** for his rather **mischievous** behaviour. However, Dolores **appreciated** his kindness immensely. When they celebrated their first wedding **anniversary**, they were well and truly **acquainted** with each other's **attitudes** and **activities**. Instead of 6/. falling into the trap of taking one another for granted, they both thought that it was **absolutely advisable** to enjoy a **vacation** without eucalyptus trees and mobile telephones.

They decided to travel to New **Guinea** and to live without **electricity** or other unnecessary luxuries.

They booked a simple **accommodation** in an area where the fruit was **plentiful**, and where they could extend their personal **horizon**. One day, they wanted to visit Manokwari to be present at a religious **procession**. Sentinel Sergeant hired a helicopter and off they went. As they were flying over the bay between Schouten Island and the mainland, Dolores, a rather **inquisitive** person, watched the water below with great **appreciation**. When she attracted Sentinel's attention by telling him that an iceberg had drifted all the way from Antarctica into the rather tropical waters, he tried to explain to her that it was a whale having a rest. They kept on circling around and around and around until the propeller stopped turning. Sentinel had forgotten to keep an eye on the fuel gauge. The impact rendered them unconscious. In the meantime, the whale had woken up and wondered what kind of fish was floating nearby.

# 120.

## EXPECTATION IS THE MOTHER OF DISAPPOINTMENT

Melissa Redgrave was the **efficient** and **cordial cashier** of the Roads and Traffic **Authority**. When people **lodged** their **cheques** to have their car **registered**, she was under **perpetual pressure**. However, she always **endeavoured** to **execute** her task with the **fascinating** speed of a nuclear **elevator**. Since the **Bureau** of Statistics found that she was the most **effective** Public Servant, the Premier of New South Wales **recommended** that she be rewarded a huge sum of money during a memorable occasion. Pamphlets were **distributed** much like those of an advertising **campaign**. It **notified** all the Public Servants of the State that there would be an **elaborate luncheon** with all the **characteristics** of a real **banquet**.

A **considerable** number of **distinguished** and **prosperous** people would hopefully feel **inclined** to prepare speeches in which the cashier's **perfection** would be highlighted. It was going to be an **exquisite**, almost **historical** event. Undoubtedly, **minor** obstacles would have to be eliminated. As far as the practical side was concerned, the festivity committee had to **procure** quite a number of extra **conveniences** such as portable loos. **Emergency** exits would be needed to **dispose** of people with stomach disorders because food would be plentiful.

Although her **guardian confessed** that the whole affair was going to be over the top and too **dramatic**, he **conceived** the entire festivity in all **earnest**. Whatever the **circumstances** or the **consequences**, he wanted the day to be beneficial for all without **exceptions**. He **exchanged** a few ideas with the festival committee, but basically was in charge himself. He arranged the performance of the Maitland Prison Symphony **Orchestra** for which he had been the **continuous** conductor during its entire **existence**. Their concerts were mainly **imitations** of the more renowned orchestras. Unfortunately, the very day that Miss Redgrave was going to be congratulated by thousands of her colleagues, she came down with **pneumonia**. 62.

# 121.

## FIGHT AGAINST CORRUPTION

**Superintendent** Simon Supper of the Queensland Police Force was a **genius**. He was never **desperate** for words; his memory could be compared to a **calendar**. According to an **eyewitness**, he knew exactly every detail of what had happened twenty-one days ago, or what he had to do six weeks ahead.

He was **exceptionally religious** and thus regularly visited all the **sacred** places in the world he thought were **superior** to any other sight seeing marvel. He loved **circular** basilicas and even the famous Stonehenge in Southern England.

He didn't adhere to one particular god; he took into account all the gods that Man had imagined. Their **respective** names were listed in his privately owned, mental **catalogue**. By **contrast**, he

was an **intensely romantic individual**, so it didn't take him long to discover and date the **stenographer** of his department.

Elizabeth Rose Churchill was the **representative** of the **scientific shorthand committee** of an **organisation** that **indulged** in **routinely** organising a **survey** to check whether or not members adhered to the rules set down by the experts. Simon and Elizabeth both lived in a **respectable residential** area free from atrocious **commercial** billboards and other similar gimmicks. They lived in the same **vicinity** because that allowed togetherness and independence. Each person had paid a substantial **deposit** for a private **residence**. The superintendent had **definitely** built up a **reputation** for being almost **ridiculously critical**. However, it was quite **obvious** that it suited both his **personality** and his profession. His **inspiration** was derived from satisfying people's **expectations**. Creating disappointment in him would be a personal **tragedy**. Both supporters and Members of the **Opposition** constantly **congratulated** him for delivering the promised goods.

It was the **guarantee** for being re-elected. His influence was so great that it was quite easy for him to **reverse** the situations **created** by his predecessor. He introduced **extensive** changes based on the **theory** that familiarity breeds not only contempt, but also corruption.

That's why he regularly **transferred** policemen as if they were **freight** transported by a freighter.

122.

EVENTUALLY

63.

The head of Diplomatic **Corps** interested in **Commerce** had a strong **constitution** and a pleasant **countenance**. However, he and his **disciples** were as **corrupt** as they were **capable**. In order to pursue their secondary ideals, they had rented a **colossal**, but rather **dilapidated**, **commercial** building in the heart of their **bustling** capital city. Its **crumbled, clayey** appearance made it rather conspicuous as far as the well looked-after neighbouring architecture was concerned. **Consequently**, it was **comparatively** less **conspicuous** as the **depot** for their secret dealings. Moreover, it was a **dinghy** place that ordinary people wanted to forget as soon as they saw it. At the back, apart from a circular courtyard with a **diameter** of some twenty metres, towered a **concrete** building that belonged to a nearby **colliery**. It housed nothing but obsolete, **crumpled** earthmoving equipment.

To **complement** their already substantial salary, the gang of thirteen was in **control** of practically every business in town despite the **disapproval** of their **competitors**, a newly formed group of obscure men and women.

The corps actually **contemplated** to run a **campaign** to publicly **condemn** them. Since that might have resulted in their own downfall, they decided to **confer** with them instead. At the end

of a long **dialogue**, **contrary** to their expectations, the competitors joined them because they obviously were unable to beat them.

So now they **controlled** even more than before, albeit on a shared basis. **Coercion** was the keyword. They had **connections** worldwide.

They looked after the **conveyance** of stolen or **confiscated** goods and **counterfeit** money although the sign on the outside all read: Importers and exporters of **confectionery**, **cutlery** and **dinghies** made in Australia.

During the Christmas period, a male **choir** consisting of eight hundred professional choristers sang carols by candlelight in front of their premises. However, **disaster** was imminent. Their voices were so strong that the vibration made the entire building **collapse**; a **catastrophe** that would be **commemorated** for years to come because the chaos was so **disastrous** that it took one month to clear the **debris** and to bury the **corpses**.

123.

EMANCIPATION PAYS OFF.

61

Harry Heifer, a **dutiful** and **handsome glazier** came **equipped** with a ladder and the necessary tools to **formally** replace a broken window of the **Garrison** church in Sydney. As it was midday, and the sun had already been shining for about six hours, Harry was thirsty so he got out his thermos flask to take a couple of sips of the cool liquid inside. As he thus lifted his head, he nearly choked. In the old, **gnarled** tree in front of the church sat, you wouldn't believe it, a to him **ghastly** looking **gorilla**. Not only that, it was **enveloped** in some sort of garment the **embroidery** of which was of a **gaudy extravagance**. The owner of the pet obviously thought that it made him – it looked like a him – **extremely gorgeous**. At first, Harry was tempted to **dispel** his discovery as **erroneous** and **feigned** not to look up again. When he eventually did, he realised that he hadn't been dreaming. In fact, he came to the conclusion that the poor pet looked quite **forlorn**. However, when it turned a bit **frivolous** and **frolicsome**, **gambolling** around and **harassing** him, he didn't want to **gamble** his chances, run the **gauntlet** or be beheaded as if struck by the blade of the **guillotine**. So he **forfeited** the **drudgery** of the job because of the **hindrance** and ran for the nearest **garbage** bin he thought had just been emptied.

Unfortunately, the gorilla had used it to **hoard** the food he had **embezzled** from the various shops in the neighbourhood. The action that **ensued** was hilarious. When the gorilla wanted to chase Harry for interfering with his food supply, Harry ran faster than he once slid off a slippery **glacier** while on holiday in the Northern **Hemisphere**.

Plagued by **fatigue**, he was **eligible** to be admitted to hospital because he became almost **fatally** ill as if struck by a fatal **disease**. Thanks to the universal laws of **Emancipation**, an **eloquent** female **electrician** happened to come by to comfort him. **Formerly** a **guerrilla** fighter in the war against terrorists, she now repaired faulty **gramophones** bought on credit or with an

overdraft. With some **encouragement**, she asked him not to bear any **grievance** against the pet gorilla because it had been used by Candid Camera as an **experiment** that almost went wrong.

**Marshal Knapsack** was a **miraculous** man who, in the eyes of those he protected, performed miracles. His **magnificent intellect** had the **intricacy** of a space age **laboratory**. His voice was **melodious** and able to change from the sound of a simple melody to that with the **melancholy** of a **lullaby**. When angered, his look was acrid with the sting of **methylated** spirits that could **liquefy** a rock. He **interpreted** the world as a **hypocritical** palace inhabited by **hypocrites** unaware of their own **hypocrisy**.

He was determined to **modify** it; the **ingredients** had to be found. To please his parents, he had joined the **Mediterranean** monks who lived in a **monastery** as big as **Westminster** Cathedral. After the prayers, the meals and the daily **maintenance** of the remote property, he would sit behind the **lattice** work of his miniature veranda, always debating whether he should stay to please the Lord or go to fulfil his real duty.

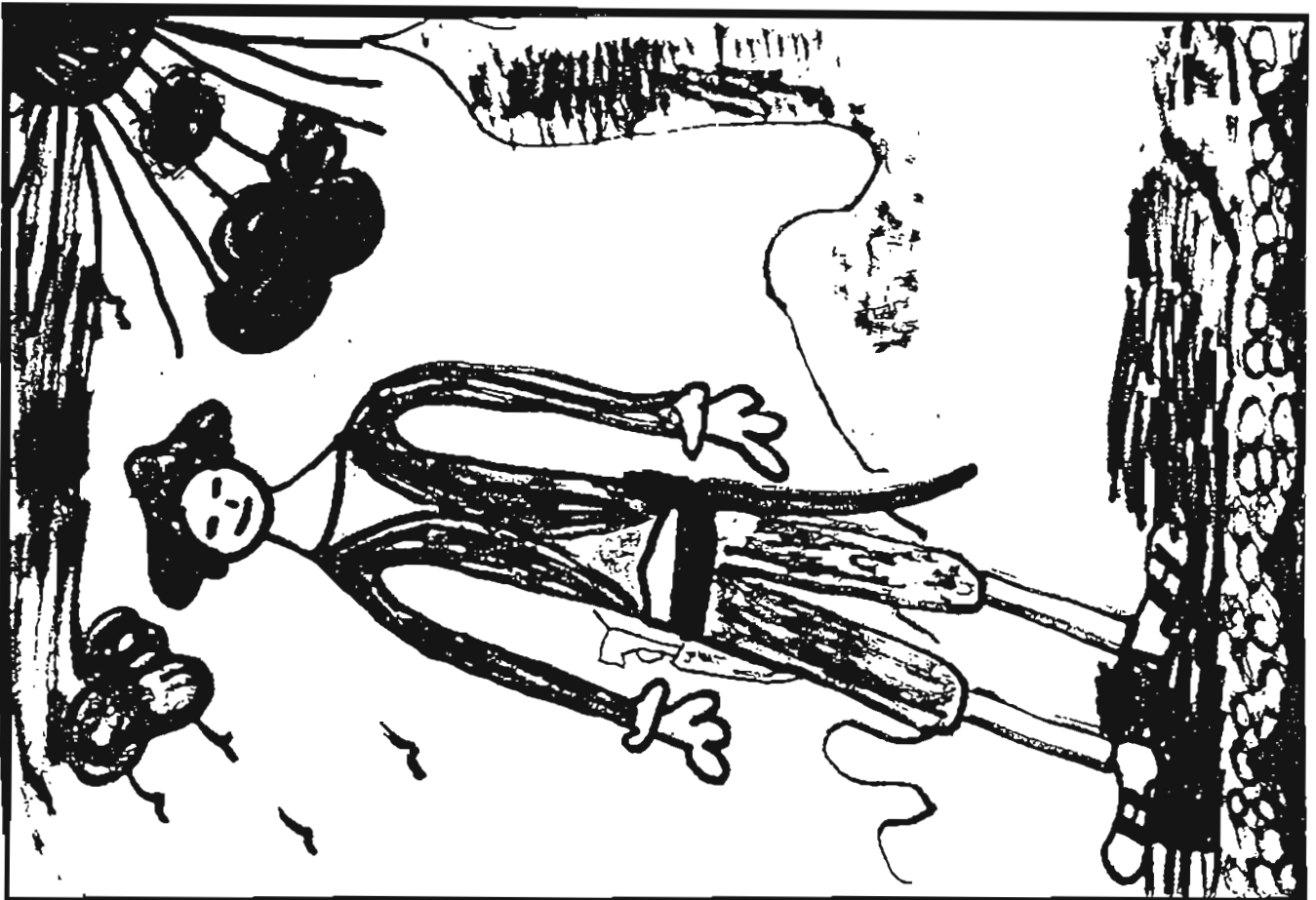
One day, he had **mislaid** his bible. He had to live on water and bread for a whole month for negligence like a **martyr**.

He was not the only one with similar thoughts, so eventually, about fifty monks **mutineered** and escaped on horseback, Marshall Knapsack in front.

The peculiar black-robed **horde** formed a **queue** as straight a **meridian**. They galloped through **luscious** fields of **lucerne** and **maize**, across practically **impassable** stretches of pebbly terrain. The **mileage** they covered in one day was more than a car could do in a week. They went with the speed of a **hurricane**. Eventually, the horde became as notorious as Genghis Khan. When they saw the Marshal approach, the death **knell** would sound.

However, he was **humane** to those who **maintained** their fields with **miscellaneous** but simple **implements**. They were **indebted** to him because he protected them. On the other hand, he was monstrous to those who caused them any **inconvenience** or **meddled** in their affairs with the **likelihood** of **magnifying** their own interests. Since he had practised the **martial** arts from early childhood onwards, he was as life threatening as a cobra. He didn't need **medals** or **medallions** to prove it.

65.





Dr Porpoise was an **ordinary physician** who had his practice in **Pebbly Hill Road**, Launceston.

**Ordinarily**, the air brought in by the sea breeze was quite **odorous**, but sometimes quite **offensive** to the nose, especially **noticeable** when the heat was oppressive.

**Occasionally**, it was even **overwhelmingly odious** when it was **prevalent** during hours on end. Eating mushrooms is one thing, but turning compost it quite another.

Sometimes Dr Porpoise became a bit **panicky** when his patients didn't turn up any longer. His livelihood was thus at stake.

However, he was convinced that an **outrageous outrage** wouldn't help. It obviously needed a bit of **perseverance** to tackle the uncomfortable **obstacle**.

His **predecessor** had once organised an **official petition**: one **paragraph** mentioning the problem accompanied by one hundred signatures.

The farmer was not found to be **negligent**; there was no **offence** that could jeopardise the community. That seemed to **pacify** those affected for a while. They had to either **persevere** with accepting the problem or move. One night, Dr Porpoise had organised a **picnic** to attract his old patients again. The moment seemed favourable: it was not hot enough to take the risk of destroying the evening.

Tables were set, **paraffin** lamps lit to create a cosy atmosphere. Unfortunately, not long after a happy start, the **persistence** of the smell was uncompromising. Dr Porpoise's **nymph**-like wife raced into the house to get **oxygen** masks for everybody; she had bought them as a result of the Afghanistan scare. The picnic looked like a **pantomime** and thus rather hilarious.

Since **negotiation** with the farmer proved impossible, the doctor didn't want to become a **pessimist**; so far, he had always been an optimist.

The family didn't **panic** and decided to move towards Cape York **Peninsula**, but not so far; near Mossman, about thirty **nautical** miles North of Cairns. Because of the **precipitous** almost **perpendicular ochre** coloured **promontory**, **pneumatic** drills were needed to construct a suitable dwelling with a surgery. There already was quite a **nucleus** of modern looking, but based on an ancient shape, buildings like **obelisks** and **pyramids** where one could listen to someone **prophecy** **prophecies** that **necessarily** needed some kind of **obedience** on the part of the audience. Dr Porpoise himself managed to become quite wealthy in the end. However, not by increasing the number of patients. He invented an **ointment** against skin cancer. Guess what! The main ingredient was derived from...mushrooms!

Once upon a time, the King of **Spain** was a **sovereign** whose **realm** stretched out over an immense area thanks to the huge number of faithful **stalwarts** mainly **Spaniards**. His health was not the best though. He was already **rheumatic** with **receding** hair at a very young age. It may have caused his enigmatic personality.

By nature self **righteous**, **scrupulous** in everything he did, although it was not too much if we remember that he was the omnipotent ruler.

He was born as **stubborn** as a donkey pulled by its tail. His piercing look was a **specialty**; it was as sharp as a grass cutting old-fashioned **scythe**; he didn't have to **rehearse** before he was due to perform.

The **suddenness** of his **temperament** was like a **scourge** as **terrifying** as the **riotous stampede** of five hundred bulls. It would **smoulder** for days.

He would **retaliate** viciously at the slightest sign of **treachery** or **roguery** without **reducible** interest. All victims would have the **tendency** to commit **suicide** rather than be the recipient of his retaliation, because his **tenacious tenacity** was **renowned**.

Although he was very religious with **souvenirs** of the Vatican decorating the palace, he was also **superstitious**, which doesn't really tally. It would **siphon** his energy so much that his personal physician recommended he should eat lots of **sirloin** and wild **radishes** that grew along the **tributaries** of the world's longest rivers. Fortunately, there was one **restaurant** in Madrid that specialised in preparing dishes with the required item.

Falling asleep remained a hassle, though the slightest **rustle** of the wind in the trees or the moving of his silk curtains would startle him. He would immediately imagine seeing **spectres** left right and centre.

One night, he hurled his **sceptre** at them so **strenuously** that he demolished the **statue** of King Juan, his great-grandfather.

One day, an old witch who lived nearby told him to have a **tattoo** of God put on his arm. He **sieved** through hundreds of tattoo samples but gave up in the end. Anyway he didn't want to go through life **tattooed**. He **subsequently** bought a **telescope** especially imported from Arabia. Before going to bed, he would check the heavens to see if any ghosts were on their way to his bedroom. If it were raining too hard, he would order his servants to hold a **tarpaulin-tarp** for short- above his head until he was finished.

He seemed to turn senile the older he got. He must have had a premonition of his approaching death because a month before his expiry date, he formed a special building **society** that was in charge of erecting the **scaffolding** for the construction of his royal **sepulchre**.

Before the **abolition** of slavery, an **anonymous Viscount** was an admiral in the British **Admiralty**, as a matter of fact he was a **tyrant**; his **tyranny** was known throughout the civilised world although that has always been a misnomer.

The North American Indians had discovered a cure against scurvy two hundred years before Captain Cook was issued with citrus fruit for the necessary **absorption** of vitamin C, so in the days that the story unfolds, lemons or oranges were not part of the **victuals**, although **whisky** for the captain was. When a cool **zephyr** or a hot breath of air failed to fill the sails, men were often at sea for months on end. In many cases, a third of the crew would perish. Then the decks would look like **abattoirs**. Human carcasses with **abscessed** jaws and teeth falling out would be waiting to be wrapped in canvas in order to be thrown overboard, albeit after ceremonies that became shorter and shorter. **Ventilators** hadn't been invented yet, I mean the artificial ones. The Viscount would not only **acquiesce** in the situation, he was capable of witnessing these scenes without the slightest **abhorrence**. In fact, it was more a question of total **anaesthesia**. He was not interested in the **amelioration** of the conditions. Other men, often the scum of the earth, drunks and louts, would fill the ranks anyway. He would not even admit that these same men, although often cruel and crude, showed an unbelievable courage in order to survive because the world will always be a place where survival of the fittest is paramount. The Viscount was known to behave similarly under **analogous** times of **turmoil**. Yet he was **wondrously ambiguous**. Nowadays, we would classify him as schizophrenic. Since he was interested in **aesthetics**, he could be **wonderful** and **amenable** when discussions related to art. Apart from that, he was a **wilful, wealthy man, undoubtedly worthy** his weight in salt, 68. although one has to read that with a grain of it.

His commands were short and to the point, his points of view were an **abridgment** of his more elaborate thoughts, devoid of political rhetoric.

He was a **truthful analyst** of characters and personalities. His **assessments** were always more than **adequate**. If he sensed danger of mutiny, his actions would **accelerate unexpectedly**, usually resulting in the disappearance of the culprits without **arraign**. He was the **antithesis** of the **Ambassador** of Foreign Affairs, a **wholesome** man with transparent eyes, the colour of **amethysts**. Despite his rank, his **apparel** was simple but impressive enough to be successful in what he was expected to accomplish: seeking the **affiliation** with former enemies in order to **amalgamate** later on. It would save money which was more important than saving lives at this stage.

One night, the Viscount was dreaming an unforgettable dream. He dreamt that an **apparition** entered his bedroom to tell him that someone close would **assassinate** him by giving him a poisonous **vaccination** claimed to help him sleep better. He immediately took a **vacation** while with **holding** his **whereabouts**. However, he was so worried he died of **apoplexy**, the scientific term for stroke.

Many years ago, not far from **Centennial** Park in Sydney, there stood a **decrepit** old church that had been abandoned by the clergy owing to the downturn in the faithful. The **buttresses**, although somewhat crumbly, were still doing their job: holding up the walls, but no more. In between them, vagabonds would establish their roofless **bivouac** like those inhabiting the hollows separating the buttress looking roots of the mighty Morton Bay Figs in Hyde Park. When the rickety door of the church was closed, a **chimera**, a mythical fire-breathing monster with the head of a lion, body of a goat and tail of a serpent, would **barricade** it as if the Crown Jewels of the Queen were stored inside. In ancient times, during Dreamtime in fact, the present **constituency** had been used to perform aboriginal **corroborees**. Sometimes, when coming home late from the pubs in Paddington after the races, one could still hear the faraway sounds of the didgeridoo.

The premises were now used by a **bigoted, brusque auctioneer** and his **compatible, contumelious burlesque colleague**. They were both **biased** and **consummate connoisseurs** of fake antiques, but **buoyant caricatures** in what they were doing: they **deigned** to be **conciliatory** when **credulous** or **capricious coquettes** were investigating their chances of purchasing goods before the actual auction. In that case the two men were in top form; that's when they showed their **calibre**. They would **corroborate** their **circuitous** sales talks to let them **coalesce** to make the deal more convincing.

Once the customer had departed, they would resort again to their **decadent contumely** that was hard to **assuage** even by friends and wives. The place was chock-a-block with bric-a-brac: **crystalline chandeliers, banisters, bouquets of dried dahlias and chrysanthemums, carburettors** for vintage cars, **champagne** glasses, billiard tables with billiard balls to play **billiards** when there's nothing much on T.V., obsolete **bludgeons** from Long Bay Jail, spare **cartilages** for injured sportsmen, etc. They all had deficiencies. 69.

It was of course unwise to give **credence** to their **credentials**. Besides, **bankruptcy** was always imminent.

At one stage, the members of the Centennial Progress Association wanted to wage a **campaign** against them.

They need not have bothered, because shortly after their motion was passed and incorporated in the minutes, the auctioneer died of **bronchitis** and his compatible colleague of **catarrh**.

Dr Eiderdown used to be the **gazetteer** that regularly published the Egyptian **Gazette**. He would write about the **genealogy** of the various Egyptian **dynasties**.

He **delineated** his articles with the precision of an **encyclopaedia**. His voice was somewhat **guttural** so he had difficulty pronouncing **diphthongs** because he was of German descent. Unfortunately, his health **deteriorated grievously** with the **gradient** of a steep hill despite the **flannelette** singlets covering his rather **furry** chest.

He lived with the **delicacy** of a **fuchsia**. However, his **equanimity** and his **hardihood** to cope with it were amazing.

Eventually, a **heinous** bacillus entered his body. It caused the acute contagious disease called **diphtheria**. Not long after, an **excrescence** in the thoracic cavity caused his **diaphragm** to collapse. Then, a sudden **haemorrhage** in his brain granted him a permanent **furlough**.

His widow gave us permission to quote some details from his writings:

The head of the **Exchequer** looking after the treasures of the pharaoh happened to also be in control of the country's **granary** for obvious reasons. He performed his duties with an **ecclesiastic equilibrium**, not to go to Heaven, but to be favourably received by Osiris, the ruler of the underworld and judge of the dead. Any attempt to **desecrate** his temple would be fatal.

Tutankh, named after Tutankhamen the pharaoh who died at the age of eighteen, had an **exuberant demeanour**. He was **garrulous** when it would pay off; **enthusiastic** when it meant profit, **exhilaratingly effervescent** when he turned into a **demagogue** to **harangue** the **embarrassingly gullible** crowd consisting mainly of poor **dishevelled** peasants needed to fill 70. the granary.

They didn't even have the money to buy a single drop of **glycerine** to oil their **desiccated** hands. The brilliance of their life was no more than the reflected light sent out by the **filament** of a forty-watt light bulb. There was no **fortuitous** happiness during their existence. So it was only by way of compulsory **etiquette** that they would **hearken** to the **fallaciously farcical fury** emitted from the mouth of Tutankh. It was no more than the **embodiment** of slavery.

THE MIND IS A LABYRINTH FILLED  
WITH MOSTLY ERRONEOUS BELIEFS

On the **Isthmus** of Suez linking Africa and Asia, there once lived a **hierarchy** of **leprous hypochondriacs**.

Although they were not lepers at all, their belief in it was so **insistent** that they behaved as if they were affected by leprosy, a chronic infectious disease characterised by the formation of painful inflamed modules beneath the skin.

They spent a fortune on a multitude of various types of **lineaments** because their urge to find the right one was **insatiable**, albeit **indefensible**. They were so **incalculably, incontrovertibly, irreconcilably** and **irresistibly implacable** that one could call them **hysterical** and **inconceivably irascible** when **interrogated**.

Since they were aiming for perfection, they had become quite **idolatrous** resulting in the purchase of a beautiful statue of Venus. Unfortunately however, deep down the most remote corner of their soul, they firmly believed that their affliction was **indisputably** and **ineffaceably hereditary** and therefore **indefeasible**, regardless of the fact that their belief was **irrelevant**. Eventually, as with the tides caused by sun and moon, Man's affairs are changing on a regular basis.

Since a number of old hypochondriacs had died, an **insurrection** mounted by some younger ones was looming, especially when they discovered that the deceased had never paid the **instalments** on their mortgage; all moneys had been siphoned off to a profit conscious chemist, a fake prophet who had managed to **instil** fear in order to assure his own **longevity** while putting that of others in **jeopardy**. When questioned, he would **impugn** the accusations of **impropriety** and **inveigh** against anyone who thought he was able to **inveigle** innocent, **magnanimous** people. Finally, the **incendiary** youngsters became so **justifiably** and **irreparably** incensed that it became impossible for anyone to **intercede** because their losses would have been **irretrievable**. However, when no one wanted to take the risk, the Court delivered the final verdict. After receiving a rather explosive **indictment** written in practically **illegible hieroglyphics**, a **judicial** inquiry followed. People from many surrounding countries had become so **intrigued** by the whole affair, that the Police practically needed **hydraulic** brakes to stop them from creating a human stampede and killing hundreds of **heterogenous** spectators with **lacquered** nails and garments with the **iridescence** of a **kaleidoscope**. The result would have been **ignominious**.

Behind the high **palisade** in the **openness** of a treacherous **morass**, rose a pre-historic looking **penitentiary** built in eighteen hundred thanks to the penal servitude derived from those who had to pay the penalty for stealing a loaf of bread. Its walls were covered with **obscene** language fraught with spelling mistakes. After the invasion of a horde of invaders, its purpose had drastically changed because, instead of being used to accommodate defendants, it housed the **plaintiffs**, a situation that usually follows an event like the French Revolution.

There was no **plausible** excuse other than revenge. As a result of a **paroxysm** of public outcry, an army mainly consisting of mercenaries **manoeuvred** its way through the swamp wherever it was **manageable** to do so. Since the hastily bought **moccasins** from Morocco soaked up the water too quickly, most men subsequently discarded them, but then the flesh-loving leeches climbing up their breeches were not much good either. The victims' screeches could be heard for miles around which unfortunately attracted the attention of those defending the penitentiary. One **mercenary**, an **ex-mountaineer** from the Rocky Mountains who had just been bitten by a **millennium** bug, copped yet another setback when he was hit by a **malicious missile** that at first sigh threatened his **perpetuity**. Unknown to his mates, he only suffered an ostensible paralysis. They rushed towards him to **palliate** his supposed pain the best they could. An ambulant priest was about to decorate him **posthumously** before performing the prescribed **obsequies** when the victim opened his eyes and mumbled that he was not dead yet although his **physiognomy** was **perennially misshapen**. He would definitely have won first prize had he joined a **masquerade**. What the men standing around witnessed was a **phenomenon** only 72. thought possible in myths relating to **mythology** where miracles occur as a result of the **obeisance** towards one or as many gods as possible to at least derive some sort of advantage from pantheism.

Although the scars resulting from the subsequent plastic surgery to his rather **malleable** face was **perceptible**, his newly grown **moustache** did wonders. Thanks to the **perspicacity** and the **munificence** of an **omniscient optician**, his eyesight was almost restored to normal, the different being **negible**. However, it was **obligatory** to lie flat for weeks on a **mattress** donated by another patient. Since winter was approaching, a piece of hessian between two bent bamboo poles that each looked like a **parenthesis** and the pair looking like parentheses. The **peaceable peasantry** from nearby nursed him like Florence Nightingale, known as "The Lady with the Lamp", because she worked night and day to care for the soldiers. They brought him **omelettes** with flavours extracted from **mignonette** and **nasturtium**, branches of **myrrh** to make him sleep. The **mediocre, medicinal** compounds made him **nauseous** though. What they really brought was the embodiment of a **panegyric** for which they lacked the official terminology.

Fathër Walter was a **pretentious** and **rebellious** priest whose **scintillating** eyes were like **sapphires** emitting a **rhapsody** in blue when faithfals came to the **presbytery** to ask his advice. However, his **predilection** towards his favourite denomination was often considered **reprehensible**. Despite the advantage of a **reciprocity** of neighbourly **privileges**, Father Walter became obsessed with an enormous **sarsaparilla**, the prickly climbers of which had grown over the fence and **silhouetted** themselves against his white-washed holy wall. He considered it **sacrilege**.

So, one day, very early in the morning as a matter of fact, he went out to **reconnoitre** his chances to **reprieve** the **sanctity** of his presbytery. If he would cut it off low enough, it would be **quiescent** for quite a number of years to come and thereby **rarefy** its **recurrence**; once cut, it would be difficult to **resuscitate** it. The **soliloquy** of his **reverie** prompted the **reminiscence** of two **simultaneous predicaments** the year before. The previous tenant was a **presumptuous, sanguinary riveter** who carried out his **profession** with great **proficiency**, but he was a **sceptic** as far as religion was concerned. Apart from the problem with the sarsaparilla, the man would never throw his easily **separable** garbage into the two appropriate **receptacles**. The empty beer cans were heaped in a corner together with leftover dinners that would quickly **putrefy** in summer.

Since the presbytery was of course not **saleable**, he envisaged a **rendezvous** with the doctor 73, next door with the **specific** intent to raise the issue of the offending sarsaparilla. No doubt he would need a bit of **psychology**. He arranged an appointment with the receptionist and arrived at the **scheduled** time. Dr Giovanni Boccaccio was a **pre-eminent practioner** who thought that the **pseudonym** of just DOC was preferable to his real name because it was **unpronounceable** for most people and consequently invariably ended up in **risible** situations. Pre-empted by the riveter as well as by the discovery of the priests early morning reconnaissance outing, he had already prepared his **requital** that would be supplemented by a pseudo **proprietary** drug, a non-alcoholic drink prepared from... the roots of the sarsaparilla. As soon as the priest entered, Doc's face darkened as if greatly alarmed by reading something like the conflicts between good and evil, and of the end of the world as written in the Apocalypse, the **Revelation** of Saint John the Divine. "Don't say anything, I've already diagnosed an acute communicable disease," he said. "What is it?" the priest asked. "**Scarlatina!**" the doctor replied. "Oh my God!" The priest shrieked. Doctor Giovanni **scarified** Father Walter's arm for supposed inoculation, handed him the bottle of medicine and gave him strict orders to stay in the presbytery for at least six weeks without having any contact with friends, maids, or people of his preferred denomination.



Accord<sup>ing</sup> to the **statistics** furnished by the bureau of theatre of ratings, a **subsidiary** of the theatre company and the national **symphony** orchestra, the opinions about the acting of Napoleon Augustus were **unanimous**.

His professionalism was **unparalleled**. Each performance was as **transient** as the smoke emitted from one single cigarette. The role of one character would immediately be **superseded** by the next, because he was always able to **surpass** his own brilliance every time he came on stage. He was only a **tragedian** in his theatrical surroundings; his life itself was a tragedy. Analysts were convinced that he derived his excellence from the fact that his personal axis of **symmetry** was **synonymous** with the y-axis in a Cartesian plane.

He was **susceptible** to **symptoms** that didn't react to **suppression**. The opinions of himself would **vacillate** like the pendulum of a grandfather clock.

However, once the make-up artist had put a thin layer of **vaseline** on his face, he would instantly change into the body and mind of the character to be portrayed as if injected with a magic elixir from an invisible **syringe**. One minute he could be the victorious president elected after an overwhelming vote of confidence expressed by **plebiscite**, the next, he was able to turn into a **supercilious** emperor like Nero. His behaviour would be so real that his actions would almost be **unforgivable**. He would **vilify superficial, truculent plebeians** depending for their **sustenance** on **subsidies** from the government in power. The audience would then witness scenes from long ago. To exaggerate matters, a **variegated** mob in **subterranean** but in their eyes **utilitarian** hovels, would **voraciously** devour a **surfeit** of food served by **voluptuous** looking women to **temporarily stupefy** themselves by drinking **vermilion** coloured wines before being brought back into daily **subservience**. When Napoleon appeared on stage he could **wreak** havoc with a **transcendent spontaneity** reminiscent of the orchestral sounds finishing Tchaikovsky's 1812 overture. Then, within seconds, he could behave with the **tranquillity** of a **synagogue** but then change abruptly again according to the **vicissitudes** of the moment with a subtlety that can only be produced by a **terrific** actor: from the thundering sound of a demagogue to the **subtle vernacular** of a **sycophant**. There was no **strategy**: it just happened at the right moment. His international program was so full that he became as **ubiquitous** or omnipresent as the gods that people believe in. Consequently, he never married, because his wife would never have had enough time to unpack and pack her **trousseau**. 74

The ancient and therefore crumbly looking **monastery** towered above the mountaintop onto which it was anchored thanks to the ingenuity, the reverence to the Sun and the patience of the now extinct Incas.

In height, it was reminiscent of the Tower of Babel, a tower presumptuously intended to reach from earth to heaven, the building of which was frustrated when Jehovah confused the language of the builders so much that their babbling turned into an incoherent or indistinct jumble according to the Old Testament. The path to it was almost **impracticable** of being trodden. In winter, when it was **wholly** covered in **icicles**, it looked like a crystal palace, an abode that only could have been inhabited by angels or fairies.

However, it was quite the opposite because it housed two hundred bald-topped friars who went about their daily chores in sombre coloured habits. They considered themselves **emissaries** of God, messengers who would look after the **fulfilment** of his message and the **obeisance** to his **canonical** laws. They were **ascetic worshippers** of the Lord they had selected as being THE ONE. Their invariably pale faces were highlighted by cheeks that, because of the **duration** of their life-long stay, had adopted the same colour as that of the **camellia** flowers blooming in front of the **colonnade** of white columns that introduced the entrance to the austere building. To the members of the world beyond, they could be likened with a **chrysalis** in its cocoon. In their eyes however, there was quite a **distinction** between them and the pupa. Their **blissful** ignorance would make them believe that after a lifetime of saying prayers, St Peter would undoubtedly **accede** to letting them go through the Heavenly Turnstile, and that eternal life would **befall** them thereafter because they had sent their **remittance** for the sought after privilege. They could definitely not be **blameable** for any **inconvenience** caused because there was none. Since the Almighty **forbade** the use of intoxicating beverages, the desire to have some sort of replacement was **irresistible**. They needed some sort of **ecstasy** in their lives, and so they **discreetly** started to **distil** a kind of Clayton whisky made from **chicory**. To tone down its **bitterness**, they added **saccharin** to give the concoction a more saccharine taste. Yet, it was pretty powerful stuff. When their **giddiness** became rather obvious, they at first came up with a rather **piteous** excuse: it made them less **petulant**; after all, they practised great self-denial and abstained from worldly comforts and pleasures, especially for religious reasons. Despite the **eloquence** of their reasoning, it could not serve as an acceptable **corollary**. Once St Peter had **annotated** the **preceding** information, he would, after careful **consideration** be utterly **appalled** by their **hypocrisy** and make the Heavenly Entrance permanently inaccessible. Fortunately, the monks abandoned their **possessive** behaviour in order to **imitate** those who didn't lock themselves up, but who went out into the world to put God's word into practice.

# 135.

## GOOD AND EVIL

**Superintendent Chancellor's** ruddy face as well as its texture reminded one of the **earthenware** of an ancient **aqueduct** built by the Romans.

In order to accentuate his self-imposed **eccentricity**, he spent hour's **tingeing** his abundant hair with a **bluish** tint. It had a psychological effect on criminals he maintained.

Although his stature was **wiry**, he was a **vigorous** man of an **innate pastoral descent** as if **anointed** and **ennobled** by a **divine** hand.

In his work, he **adhered** with great **attachment** to the rules **devised** by the hierarchy without **interfering** in any way.

One the contrary, he would **wield** his power to **consolidate** them without having ulterior motives. When provoked, he **mimicked** Hercules with a **tendency** to **retaliate heartily** with an **excruciating aggression** that would leave his subordinates spellbound with an **enthrallment** they had never experienced before. The superintendent's **vehement** outbursts were so fiery that they would be capable of **singeing** the opponent's hairdo.

His bite was **venomous**. Like the cobra, he would **inoculate** without **anaesthetic** if the **occasion** warranted the uncomfortable procedure. His job was to eradicate the **existence** of **audacious delinquents** who, as a result of their perverse actions, **annihilated** statues of **idolaters**, public **pavilions**, **weirs** built across the rivers in their vicinity, new **extensions** to dressing rooms for **beauteous chorus** girls despite the enormous cost and effort to **install** them. Cutting down to size **cheating impostors** was his specialty. His **mementos** were definitely without the **melancholy** of a mournful **elegy**.

76.

# 136.

## A CHANGE OF LIFESTYLE

Jean Avoirdupois, a Belgian from the French speaking part of Belgium had been the private **chauffeur** of the King for many years. When he celebrated his thirtieth royal service **anniversary**, he received a gold plated **insignia** with the effigy of the King himself.

Unfortunately, he had become a **partial rheumatic** as a result of his driving career. It was an **awkward nuisance** to say the least; he was only fifty then.

Jean was a somewhat **solemn**, **singular** figure with typically **feminine** characteristics, which made him such an excellent employee. The King's private physician had **vaccinated** him with a **miscellaneous** assortment of vaccines all **specifically** selected for their **exquisite** results.

However, Jean Avoirdupois must have had a different strand of rheumatism because none of these recommended concoctions worked.

While on holiday in Algiers, he was visiting a **bazaar** near the Kasbah. Suddenly, his attention was attracted by a stocky man whose back was being massaged with a mixture of **eucalyptus** and **walnut** oil. When the patient got up, he walked away as fit as a professional soccer player for Manchester United. The French speaking salesman told him that the massage oil had to be applied in **conjunction** with the inhalation of **chloroform**, an anaesthetic used in bygone times. He could use it at his own **discretion** said the man with a smile while he eagerly pocketed the money the equally eager tourist had given him. Little did Jean know that the stocky old man was not a stocky old man at all, but a healthy youngster in disguise. Back at home, he immediately tried his miracle medicine. Since he used too much chloroform he was unconscious for a couple of hours. When he came to a viscid **phlegm** lined his throat. It certainly was a **deterrent** to go back to Algiers to buy more. Instead, he was extremely **dissatisfied** with his own stupidity. How could he have been so gullible? It was most probably the result of his **anxiety** caused by apprehension of possible future misfortune such as having to give up his profession. Anyway, he **perceived** it as an **interruption** in his working life but not really more than that. Unfortunately, there was more to come. During a routine check-up, his own doctor diagnosed a slight heart **murmur**.

Since chauffeurs are responsible for the safety of their passengers, their own condition must be without any flaws. The doctor knew straight away that, by special **ordinance**- and authoritative regulation- he had to make Jean fill in a **questionnaire** relating to his overall health. Soon after, Jean received a letter saying that he was not allowed to drive public vehicles any longer, including the King's limousine. This time, his perception of what was happening to him was somewhat more pessimistic. He **interpreted** the verdict as the **tariff** that had to be paid for being alive. He desperately needed **counsel** to lift his **morale**. After only one counselling session, a complete change in his precarious circumstances was about to occur. He became the **beneficiary** of a deceased estate. Besides, due to compound interest, a relatively small amount of savings had **accrued** to quite a substantial sum of money. Not only that, the whole affair went without any **drama**-the usual **hysterics** and **controversy**-simply because he happened to be the sole heir alive, although not particularly well.

You can of course imagine how **appreciative** he was especially since he had never ignored his auntie Denise, his mother's older sister. On the contrary, he had looked after her well. He had regularly mowed her lawns, done the shopping and repaired the odd faulty things around the old **picturesque** home.

Since he had to say **adieu** to his old job anyway, it was time to **modify** his career. Fortunately, he had never been just a polite chauffeur opening and closing doors for the Belgian Royalty. He was an **intellectual** interested in a wide range of subjects like **metallurgy** and **physiology**.

Since the rest of his life was going to be spent in utter leisure, the time had come to indulge in **literature**. During the thirty years as a royal chauffeur, Jean Avoirdupois had collected enough material to become a novelist writing **novels** with the same ease as driving along the boulevards in Brussels. There was absolutely no need to write **poetry**; hadn't his life become a **poem** in itself?

Cliff **Caterpillar**, the brother of “Dragline Chris” was an **innate impostor**, an **unparalleled, implacable delinquent**; a **venomous specimen** with a **shocking** background. His forehead **receded** like that of an ape; Darwin would have been proud of him. Cliff was probably the missing link.

Since he lived on **meagre** meals of coca cola and chips, his face looked **desiccated** as well as **variegated** as if he suffered from a contagious disease. His temper was **vehement**, his **hypocrisy** immeasurable. He **devised apparel** for different occasions. He would **dishevel** his hair if he claimed to be a **rheumatic** beggar. As a salesman of flowers, he would dress in colourful outfits as if he were a rich passenger on the Titanic. However, he could instantly turn into a **petulant** maniac if customers **vacillated** between buying a **camellia** or a **fuchsia** for their deceased relatives. Then, suddenly, he would **deign** to be helpful when they became **irritable**. Once in a while, he would claim to be born with a speech impediment. His **farcical pantomime** always attracted the curiosity of hundreds of people. Unfortunately, when he would go around with his hat to collect money, people would scatter like mice because, somehow, they were so afraid of him that they didn’t even feel **embarrassed** when they did.

At other times, he **eloquence** was so **irresistible** that most people would dissolve like a **soluble** aspirin and instantly **acquiesce** in purchasing whatever he had to sell, usually **superseded** 78 articles or **counterfeit** money. Although his **colleagues discreetly** condemned him, they never **underrated** his expertise and his **auxiliary** acts. One thing would even **appal** the greatest villain or ruffian amongst them. If customers would accuse him of roguery, he would **vilify** them as if preparing the **execution** of the death sentence. One day, he decided to make people believe that he was working on the electricity lines in the area.

He knocked on the door of an apartment the occupant of which was supposed to be a wealthy merchant. Little did Cliff Caterpillar know that the man had rented it out to a friend of his, an Indian **ascetic**, a **worshipper** of Krishna. Cliff told the man that he was going to check all the light switches and that he would **install** a new one if, during the **fulfilment** of his duty, he would come across a faulty one. Besides, the boss of the energy department **forbade** him to **withhold** any information regarding the slightest malfunctioning because a **recurrence** would cost him his job. Fortunately, the occupant was not only an ascetic but also a clairvoyant. As soon as Cliff Caterpillar touched the first light switch, the man’s eyes emitted a cracker night of **scintillating** sparks as if transmitting the anger of the Supreme Being. It was the most perfect **assassination**.

## SERENADE WITHOUT ACCOLADE

After the cancellation of the previous Federal Administration and the presentation as well as the inauguration of the new Minister for Immigration, Integration and Public Relation, there arose the obligation to scrutinise the information of each application to enter the Federation. If there appeared to be an indication or even the slightest inclination that, without discrimination, the white or coloured applicants lacked any formal education, vocation and cultivation, never received the required vaccination or had no paying occupation, they would be refused normal registration according to a special calculation prescribed in the regulations of a lengthy legislation.

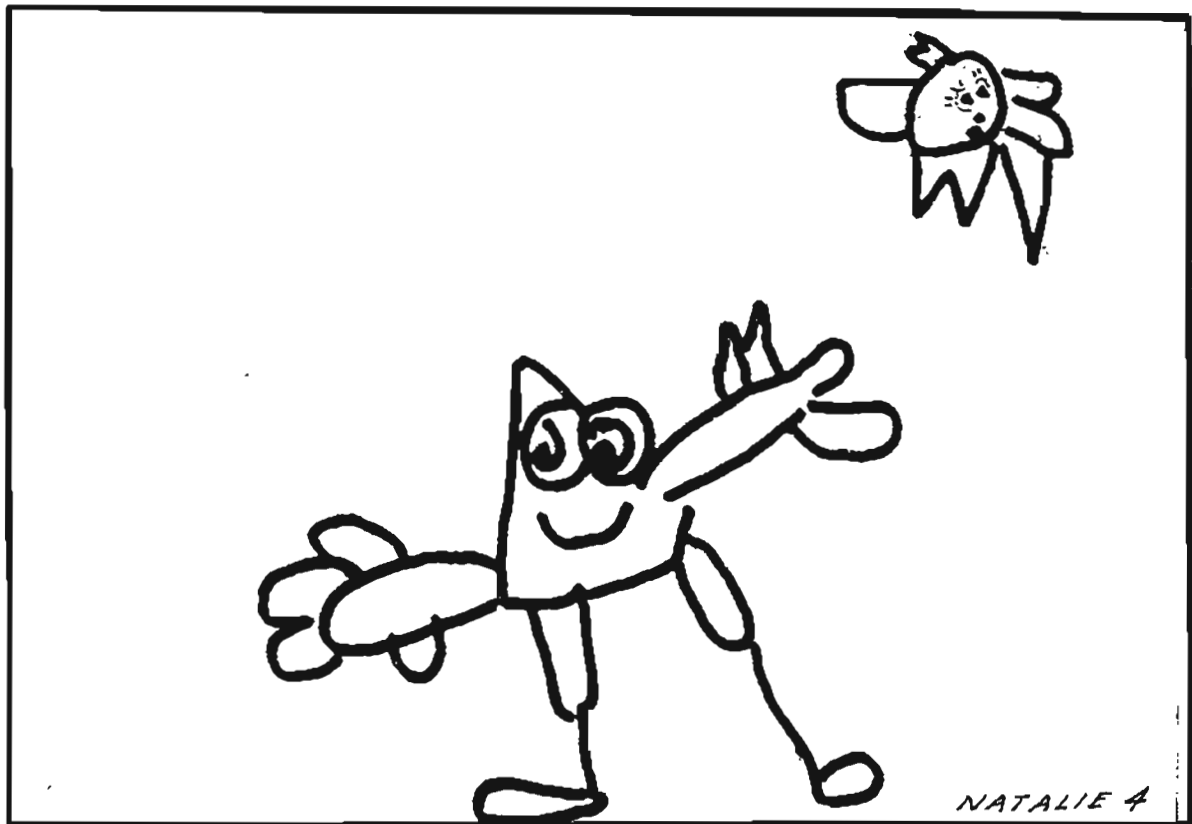
Then, without any hesitation, justification, publication, declaration, arbitration, explanation or compensation, the unfortunate congregation, by way of consolation and ignoring any indignation, would be shoved, after intensive fumigation, into a military aircraft with a secret destination in a far-away location that could only be reached by aviation, in order to not unnecessarily increase the existing population. Apart from a suspected radiation and the subsequent intoxication, their separation and the absence of recreation resulted in the prolongation of their irritation and expectation.

One day, owing to the combination of the limitation in the circulation of the imitation ventilation, the concentration of perspiration or transpiration, the condensation, the

unhealthy sanitation and the subsequent constipation and the elevation in confrontation, the necessary allocation of air for their respiration and inhalation was never achieved, so the creation of an inflated agitation resulted in their final suffocation.

Although it had severely damaged his reputation, the Minister for Immigration went to hospital for observation and the subsequent preparation for an operation on his kidney in Sydney followed by a year's vacation on probation by invitation of the Minister for Taxation.

80.









## Author's Background

**Born 20.12.1928**

1. **H.S.C. (HOLLAND)** 1947  
 4 Unit Maths, Mechanics, Technical Drawing  
 Physics, Chemistry, Biology, Political Economy  
 History, Geography, Dutch, English, French  
 German, Art, P.E.
  2. Certificate of Ability, Nautical College Holland, 1949
  3. Diploma 3rd. Mate, Sea Going Trade Holland 1951
  4. Diploma 2nd. Mate, Sea Going Trade Holland 1954
  5. Spanish Commercial Correspondence Holland 1954
  6. French Commercial Correspondence Holland 1958
  7. English Commercial Correspondence Holland 1961
  8. Language Studies: Friesian, Italian, B.A. French
  9. High School Teacher: English & French Holland 2 yrs
  10. High School Teacher Australia 14 yrs
- De La Salle, Ashfield**  
 Latin, French & English.
- St. Dominic's, Kingswood**  
 Creative Writing, English, Subject Master Technical Drawing
- Patrician Brothers, Granville**  
 Creative Writing, Mathematics, Subject Master Music
- Oakhill College, Castle Hill**  
 Creative Writing, Mathematics, Subject Master Technical  
 Drawing, French & Art
11. Insurance & Real Estate Agent (Finance)
  12. Owner Builder (Rammed Earth)
  13. Hawkesbury Adult Education Creative Writing, Spanish.
  14. Professional Musician Accordion, Flamenco Guitar.
  15. Author of Textbooks English & Mathematics
  16. Private Tutor since 1976: K-12
  17. Soccer Coach

**THE 3RS**

**THE PROFESSIONAL WAY**

**A. BARK, CATTAL. N.S.W. 2756**

National Library of Australia

**ISBN 0 949384 19 4**